

1 **Chapter 4: Land Degradation**

2

3 **Coordinating Lead Authors:** Humberto Barbosa (Brazil), Lennart Olsson (Sweden)

4 **Lead Authors:** Yasmin Abdel Aziz (Egypt), Suruchi Bhadwal (India), Annette Cowie (Australia),
5 Kenel Delusca (Haiti), Dulce Flores-Renteria (Mexico), Kathleen Hermans (Germany), Esteban
6 Jobbagy (Argentina), Werner Kurz (Canada), Diqiang Li (China), Igor Savin (Russian Federation),
7 Denis Sonwa, (Cameroon), Lindsay Stringer (United Kingdom)

8 **Contributing Authors:** Timothy Crews (United States of America), Martin Dallimer (United
9 Kingdom), Eamon Haughey (Ireland), Richard Houghton (United States of America), Jan Petzold
10 (Germany), Louis Verchot (Colombia), Katharine Vincent (South Africa), Woo-Kyun Lee (Korea)

11 **Review Editors:** Jose Manuel Moreno (Spain), Carolina Vera (Argentina)

12 **Chapter Scientist:** Aliyu Salisu Barau (Nigeria)

13 **Date of Draft:** 08/06/2018

14

1

2 **Table of Contents**

3	Chapter 4: Land Degradation.....	4-1
4	4.1 Executive summary.....	4-4
5	4.2 Introduction.....	4-5
6	4.3 Land degradation in previous IPCC reports.....	4-6
7	4.3.1 Definitions of land degradation and land management.....	4-6
8	4.3.2 Sustainable land and forest management:	4-8
9	4.3.3 The human dimension of land and forest degradation	4-10
10	4.4 Land degradation in the context of climate change	4-11
11	4.4.1 Processes of land degradation	4-11
12	4.4.2 Drivers of land degradation.....	4-18
13	4.4.3 Attribution in the case of land degradation	4-19
14	4.4.4 Approaches to assessing land degradation	4-22
15	4.5 Status and trends of land conditions	4-26
16	4.5.1 Land	4-26
17	4.5.2 Forests.....	4-28
18	4.6 Projections of land degradation in a changing climate	4-30
19	4.6.1 Direct impacts on land degradation.....	4-30
20	4.6.2 Indirect impacts on land degradation	4-32
21	4.7 Impacts of bioenergy provision on land degradation.....	4-32
22	4.7.1 Provision of bioenergy and negative emission technologies (NETs)	4-32
23	4.7.2 Reducing deforestation and forest degradation.....	4-33
24	4.8 Impacts of land degradation on climate systems.....	4-33
25	4.8.1 Impacts on net CO ₂ emissions.....	4-33
26	4.8.2 Impacts on non-CO ₂ greenhouse gases	4-34
27	4.8.3 Albedo-related impacts	4-34
28	4.8.4 Other biophysical impacts.....	4-35
29	4.8.5 Integrating multiple global impacts	4-35
30	4.9 Impacts of climate-related land degradation on people and nature.....	4-35
31	4.9.1 Poverty, livelihood and vulnerability impacts of climate related land degradation ..	4-35
32	4.9.2 Food Security	4-37
33	4.9.3 Impacts of climate related land degradation on migration	4-38
34	4.9.4 Impacts of climate related land degradation on conflict	4-39
35	4.9.5 Impacts of climate related land degradation on cultural practices	4-39
36	4.9.6 Impacts of climate related land degradation on nature	4-40

1	4.10	Addressing/targeting land degradation in the context of climate change	4-41
2	4.10.1	Actions on the ground to address land degradation	4-41
3	4.10.2	Higher-level responses to land degradation	4-42
4	4.10.3	Contributions of land restoration and rehabilitation to mitigation of climate change	4-42
5	4.10.4	Resilience and tipping points	4-42
6	4.10.5	Barriers to implementation and “limits to adaptation”	4-45
7	4.11	Hotspots and case-studies	4-45
8	4.11.1	The role of urban green infrastructure in land degradation, climate change adaptation	
9		and mitigation	4-45
10	4.11.2	Approaches to agricultural intensification (Sustainable/ecological intensification, agro-	
11		ecology) and the implications for LD, food security, livelihoods, socio-cultural aspects, etc.	
12		(mitigation and adaptation)	4-46
13	4.11.3	Case study showing the patchiness of LD.....	4-49
14	4.11.4	Perennial Grains and Soil Organic Carbon	4-49
15	4.11.5	Reversing LD, examples of large scale restoration of degraded lands (adaptation and	
16		mitigation) (China, South Korea).....	4-51
17	4.11.6	Degradation of tropical peat soils	4-53
18	4.11.7	Increasing frequencies and intensities of woodlands forest fires	4-55
19	4.11.8	Hurricane induced land degradation	4-56
20	4.11.9	Saltwater intrusion	4-57
21	4.11.10	Biochar.....	4-60
22	4.11.11	Avoiding coastal degradation induced by maladaptation to sea-level rise on small	
23		islands	4-62
24	4.12	Knowledge gaps and key uncertainties	4-63
25	4.13	References.....	4-63
26			
27			

1 **4.1 Executive summary**

2 **What is the problem?**

3 **Climate change exacerbates many land degradation processes** (4.4.1, 4.4.2, Table 4.1) (*high*
4 *confidence*). In particular, the following climate change induced processes are projected to increase the
5 risk of land degradation (there is much evidence that these changes have already started to take effect):

- 6 • Intensification of hydrological cycle leads to more intensive rainfall which increases the risk of
7 soil erosion (*high confidence*) PRECIP
- 8 • Increasing fire frequency resulting from heatwaves and reduction in rainfall drives land
9 degradation of forest ecosystems (*high confidence*) TEMP & PRECIP
- 10 • Shifting vegetation patterns leads to land degradation in rapidly warming regions, such as the
11 Arctic and sub-Arctic regions (*medium confidence*) TEMP & PRECIP
- 12 • In coastal regions, land degradation increases due to the combination of sea level rise and
13 increasing wave actions. Particularly an increase of the most severe hurricanes will cause much
14 damage (*high confidence*), but highly site specific. SLR & WIND
- 15 • Land degradation as a result of permafrost melting (*high confidence*) TEMP

16 **Observed land degradation outcomes, however, are mediated by land use and land management**
17 **which makes projections of future land degradation trends challenging** (4.4.3) (*high confidence*)

18 **Unless land management is improved, trends and projections of climate induced land degradation**
19 **will seriously threaten livelihoods and ecosystem services in some biomes/anthromes** (4.5, 4.6)
20 (*medium confidence*). But the complex web of causality between climate change and many other local,
21 regional and global trends and changes makes attribution difficult.

- 22 • Particularly illustrate how land degradation threatens human values and livelihoods in
23 particular geographic settings (the analysis is in progress)

24 **Land degradation in most biomes/anthromes is highly site specific and varies with differences in**
25 **socio-economic conditions and land management** (4.9) (*high confidence*)

- 26 • The following land management practices have been particularly successful in avoiding and
27 preventing climate induced land degradation (still in progress)
- 28 • Future approaches with a potential to address both climate change and land degradation
29 globally include the deployment of biochar as a soil additive, shifting from annual to perennial
30 grain crops (in progress)

31 **What are the potential solutions?**

32 **Sustainable Land Management (SLM) can reduce the risk of land degradation while**
33 **simultaneously contributing to mitigation of climate change through carbon sequestration**
34 **(Section 4.9)**. Proven methods exist for avoiding, reducing, and reversing land degradation while
35 providing economic and social benefits to land managers (*high confidence*).

36 **What needs to be done?**

37 **Deployment, adoption, and maintenance of methods for SLM have been slow and needs further**
38 **attention and resources** (*high confidence*). Particularly the social and economic conditions, including
39 gender and other equity concerns, must be addressed in order to make full use of the potential of SLM
40 for realising the synergies between improving land productivity and mitigating climate change.

41

42 **A range of legal and regulatory, economic and financial** (4.10.1, 4.10.2, 4.10.5), **social and cultural**
43 **measures** (4.8.1) **can be used to create an enabling environment that equips land users and other**

1 **stakeholders to better manage land degradation and climate change impacts.** Several options offer
2 the possibility to deliver co-benefits in terms of mitigation and adaptation (4.10.1), and wider co-
3 benefits such as biodiversity, health and well-being (4.10.2, 4.10.3) (*high confidence*).

4 Particular measures have proven effective in different contexts. (the analysis is in progress)

5 **What can we do next?**

6 **Avoiding, reducing, and reversing land degradation is urgent for ensuring food security and**
7 **improving human wellbeing.** Early actions will generate both site specific and immediate benefits to
8 affected communities as well as global benefits in terms of climate change adaptation and mitigation in
9 the medium and long term (*high confidence*).

10 *Note: we plan to use a 7x6 matrix of biomes (i.e. biophysical categories) and anthromes (i.e. land use*
11 *intensity categories) as an implicit representation of spatial distribution. We intend to use the Land*
12 *Degradation Neutrality (LDN) concepts as an organising principle (where applicable): avoid, reduce,*
13 *and reverse land degradation.*

15 **4.2 Introduction**

16 Land degradation has accompanied humanity since time immemorial but has accelerated since the
17 transition from hunters and gatherers to farmers some 10,000 years ago. This change of livelihoods, the
18 Neolithic revolution, has even been proposed as the onset of Anthropocene (Lewis and Maslin 2015).
19 There is evidence that the levels of greenhouse gases (carbon dioxide and methane) of the atmosphere
20 started to increase already 8000 to 5000 years ago as a result of expanding agriculture and clearing of
21 forests (Garcin et al. 2018; Ruddiman 2003). While the development of agriculture (cropping and
22 animal husbandry) underpinned the development of civilisations, political institutions, and prosperity,
23 farming practices led to conversion of forests and grasslands to farmland, and the heavy reliance on
24 domesticated annual grasses for our food production meant that soils started to deteriorate through
25 seasonal mechanical disturbances (Crews 2017). In a long historical perspective, say millennia, most
26 scientists would agree that our planet has been subject to extensive and severe land degradation, mainly
27 as a result of agriculture and forestry, even if detailed evidence are scattered (Dupouey et al. 2002;
28 Xinying et al. 2012; Kates et al. 1990). In a shorter time perspective, say decades, science has been able
29 to more accurately detect and describe significant changes of the face of the Earth. In terms of climate
30 change, since 1850, about 35% of the human caused emissions of CO₂ to the atmosphere comes from
31 land use change (Foley et al. 2005) and nearly 40% of Earth's land area has been converted to
32 agriculture (Foley et al. 2011).

33 Not all human impacts on land are considered degradation, according to the definition of land
34 degradation used in this report; some impacts are positive, although degradation and its management
35 are the focus of this chapter. We also acknowledge that human use of land and ecosystems provides
36 essential goods and services for society (Foley et al. 2005). Land use is a socio-economic process which
37 moves land from a natural to a used state, but how the land is used determines whether the land use is
38 sustainable or will lead to degradation over time.

39 Land degradation was long subject to a polarised scientific debate between disciplines and perspectives
40 in which social scientists often perceived that natural scientists exaggerated land degradation as a global
41 problem (Blaikie and Brookfield 1987; Forsyth 1996; Lukas 2014; Zimmerer 1993). The elusiveness
42 of the concept in combination with the difficulties of measuring and monitoring land degradation at
43 global and regional scales by extrapolation and aggregation of empirical studies at local scales, such as
44 the Global Assessment of Soil Degradation database (GLASOD) (Sonneveld and Dent 2009)
45 contributed to conflicting views. The conflicting views were not confined to science only but also

1 caused tension between the scientific understanding of land degradation and policy (Andersson et al.
2 2011; Behnke and Mortimore 2016; Grainger 2009; Toulmin and Brock 2016). Another weakness of
3 many land degradation studies is the exclusion of the views and experiences of the land users, whether
4 farmers or forest dependent communities (Blaikie and Brookfield 1987; Fairhead and Scoones 2005;
5 Warren 2002; Andersson et al. 2011). There are three important reasons for including the land users'
6 views and experiences in assessing land degradation: because of the complexity of land degradation
7 processes, measurements become more realistic; the assessment becomes more integrated and hence
8 relevant for the land users, this also includes the perception of potential links to climate change;
9 assessments that include the users' views increases the chances of implementing any measures
10 (Stocking and Murnaghan 2001).

11
12 Calls for integrating policies of land degradation with those of climate change and biodiversity were
13 made in 2005 (Gisladottir and Stocking 2005), but realised more than 10 years later.
14

15 **4.3 Land degradation in previous IPCC reports**

16 Several previous IPCC assessment reports include brief discussion of land degradation. In AR5 WGIII
17 land degradation is one factor contributing to uncertainties of the mitigation potential of land-based
18 ecosystems, particularly in terms of fluxes of soil carbon (Smith et al., 2014, p. 817). In AR5 WGI, soil
19 carbon is discussed comprehensively but not in the context of land degradation, except forest
20 degradation (Ciais et al. 2013) and permafrost degradation (Vaughan et al. 2013). Climate change
21 impacts are discussed comprehensively in AR5 WGII, but land degradation is not prominent. Land use
22 and land cover changes are treated comprehensively in terms of effects on the terrestrial carbon stocks
23 and flows (Settele et al. 2015) but links to land degradation are to a large extent missing. Land
24 degradation was discussed in relation to human security as one factor which in combination with
25 extreme weather events has been proposed to be contributing to human migration (Adger et al. 2014),
26 an issue discussed more comprehensively in this chapter (4.9.3,4.9.4). Neither drivers nor processes of
27 degradation by which land-based carbon is released to the atmosphere and/or the long-term reduction
28 in the capacity of the land to remove atmospheric carbon and to store this in biomass and soil carbon,
29 has been discussed comprehensively in previous IPCC reports.

30 The Special report on land use, land use change and forestry (Watson et al. 2000) focused on the role
31 of the biosphere in the global cycles of greenhouse gases (GHG). Land degradation is not addressed in
32 a comprehensive way. Soil erosion is discussed as a possible mechanism for reducing the loss of
33 terrestrial carbon. The possible impacts of climate change on land productivity and degradation is not
34 discussed comprehensively. Much of the report is about how to account for sources and sinks of
35 terrestrial carbon under the Kyoto Protocol.

36 The SREX report (IPCC 2012) did not provide a definition of land degradation. Nevertheless, it has
37 addressed different aspects related to some types of land degradation in the context of weather and
38 climate extreme events. From this perspective, it provided key information on both observed and
39 projected changes in weather and climate (extremes) events that are relevant to extreme impacts on
40 socio-economic systems and on the physical components of the environment, notably on permafrost in
41 mountainous areas and coastal zones for different geographic regions, but little explicit links to land
42 degradation. The report also presented the concept of sustainable land management as an effective risk
43 reduction tool.

44 **4.3.1 Definitions of land degradation and land management**

45 In this report, land degradation is defined as a *negative trend* (or persistent decline) *in land condition*
46 *resulting in long term reduction or loss of the biological productivity of land, its ecological complexity,*

1 *and/or its human values, caused by direct and/or indirect human-induced processes, including climate*
2 *change.*

3 The SRCCL definition is derived from IPCC AR5 definition of desertification:

4 “Land degradation in arid, semi-arid, and dry sub-humid areas resulting from various factors, including
5 climatic variations and human activities. Land degradation in arid, semi-arid, and dry sub-humid areas
6 is a reduction or loss of the biological or economic productivity and complexity of rainfed cropland,
7 irrigated cropland, or range, pasture, forest, and woodlands resulting from land uses or from a process
8 or combination of processes, including processes arising from human activities and habitation patterns,
9 such as (1) soil erosion caused by wind and/or water; (2) deterioration of the physical, chemical,
10 biological, or economic properties of soil; and (3) long-term loss of natural vegetation” (IPCC WGII
11 2014; UNCCD 1994, Article 1).

12 The SRCCL definition is not intended to replace this more detailed definition, but rather to provide an
13 operational definition, that emphasises the relationship between land degradation and climate, for use
14 in this report.

15 In the SRCCL definition, changes in land condition resulting solely from natural processes (such as
16 earthquakes and volcanic eruptions) are not considered land degradation. Climate variability
17 exacerbated by human induced climate change can contribute to land degradation. The definition
18 recognises the reality that land use decisions are likely to result in trade-offs between time, space,
19 ecosystem services, and stakeholder groups. The interpretation of a negative trend in land condition is
20 somewhat subjective, especially where trade-offs between ecological complexity and human values
21 occur. The use of “and/or” specifies that *either* loss of biological productivity, *or* ecological complexity,
22 *or* human values can constitute degradation, and any one of these changes need not be considered
23 degradation. Thus, a land transformation that reduces ecological complexity and enhances sustainable
24 food production need not be classed as degradation. Different stakeholder groups with different
25 worldviews are likely to value ecosystem services differently.

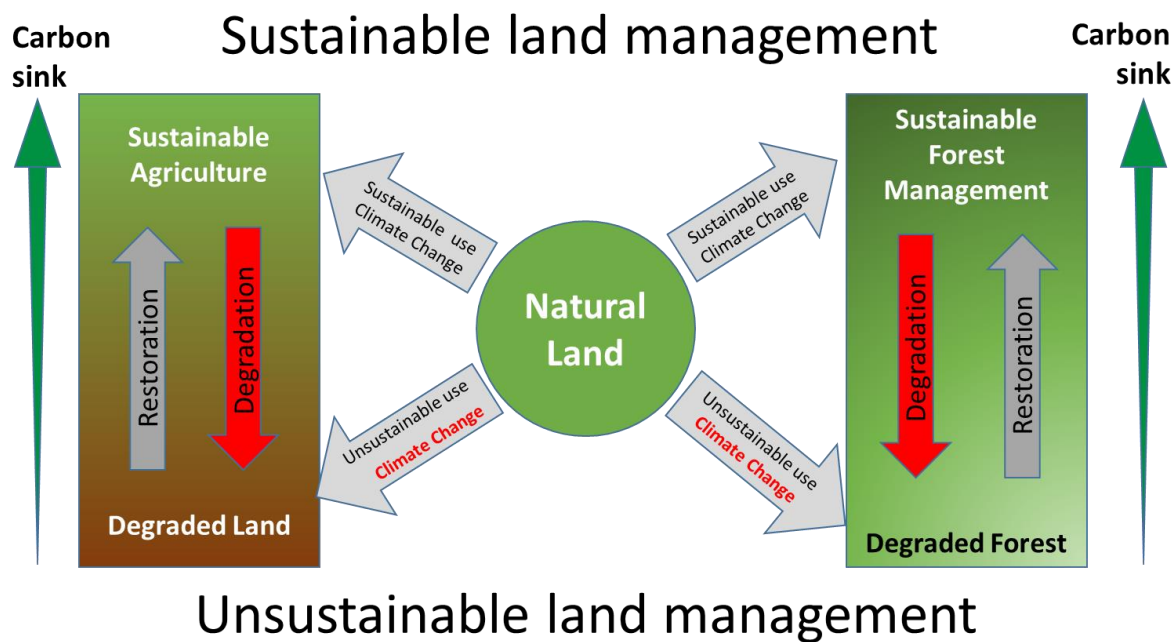
26 Land degradation is defined differently in the IPBES Land Degradation and Restoration Assessment
27 (LDRA) as “the many human-caused processes that drive the decline or loss in biodiversity, ecosystem
28 functions or ecosystem services in any terrestrial and associated aquatic ecosystems”. The IPBES
29 Thematic Report on Land Degradation (IPBES LDRA) defines degraded land as: “the state of land
30 which results from the persistent decline or loss of biodiversity and ecosystem functions and services
31 that cannot fully recover unaided within decadal time scales” (IPBES 2018). The IPBES LDRA adds
32 further that “Degraded land takes many forms: in some cases, all biodiversity, ecosystem functions and
33 services are adversely affected; in others, only some aspects are negatively affected while others have
34 been increased.” Thus, compared to the SRCCL definition, the IPBES LDRA focuses on processes of
35 land degradation, and emphasises biodiversity impacts, while the SRCCL definition focuses on
36 productivity outcomes and implications for human wellbeing. The IPBES LDRA definition (SPM1 and
37 SPM10) appears to convey that all land altered by human management, compared with its natural
38 condition, is considered degraded. The SRCCL, in contrast, views land to be degraded only if its
39 productive potential is diminished. Furthermore, the baseline for SRCCL is not the “pristine state” but
40 rather the condition at the start of the assessment, as it refers only to the trend during the period of
41 interest. The LDRA discusses alternative baselines, but generally favours the natural state.

42 To clarify the scope of this chapter it is important to define land itself. The SRCCL defines land as “the
43 terrestrial system that comprises the natural resources (soil, near surface air, vegetation and other biota,
44 and water), the ecological processes, topography, and human settlements and infrastructure that operate
45 within that system (adapted from (FAO 2007; UNCCD 1994). Sustainable land management is defined
46 as “the use of land resources, including soils, water, animals and plants, to meet changing human needs,
47 while simultaneously ensuring the long-term productive potential of these resources and the

1 maintenance of their environmental functions” (Adapted from WOCAT). Achieving the objective of
 2 ensuring long-term productive potential will require implementation of adaptive management and
 3 “triple loop learning”, that seeks to learn from experience, modifying management and adjusting
 4 accordingly, as new knowledge emerges and impacts are monitored.

5 4.3.2 Sustainable land and forest management

6 The SRCLL definitions of land and land degradation are intended to apply equally to forests as well as
 7 non-forested land. Nevertheless, explicit definitions for forest degradation and sustainable forest
 8 management are provided, to highlight the specific issues relevant to forest management. A conceptual
 9 illustration of sustainable land and forest management is shown in Figure 4.1.



10

11 **Figure 4.1 Land-use moves land from a natural to a used state – but how the land is managed determines**
 12 **sustainable or degraded outcomes. The types and intensity of human land use and climate change impacts**
 13 **on natural lands affect their carbon stocks and their ability to operate as carbon sinks. In agricultural**
 14 **lands, degradation typically results in reductions of soil organic carbon stocks, which also adversely affects**
 15 **land productivity and carbon sinks. In forest land, reduction in biomass carbon stocks alone is not an**
 16 **indication of a reduction in carbon sinks. Sustainably managed forest landscapes can have a lower biomass**
 17 **carbon density but can contribute stronger carbon sinks than natural forests. To assess the net impact on**
 18 **the atmosphere, the contributions of products removed from agricultural and forest lands as carbon stores**
 19 **(e.g. long-lived wood products in buildings) and to substitute other emissions-intensive products (e.g.**
 20 **though bioenergy use) also need to be evaluated. Climate change impacts can enhance carbon sinks (e.g.**
 21 **through longer growing seasons or higher atmospheric CO₂ concentrations) or have strong adverse effects**
 22 **on productivity through prolonged droughts, extreme events, fires and other disturbances.**

23 Initial attempts to define forest degradation have taken an approach analogue to those used to define
 24 land degradation, that is forest degradation is defined as a reduction in the productive capacity of forests,
 25 (e.g., IPCC 2013). However, the difficulties in measuring and operationally implementing this
 26 definition have been recognised (IPCC 2013) and have resulted in attempts to develop alternate
 27 definitions (e.g. (Penman et al. 2003)). More recent definitions focus on reductions in canopy cover or
 28 carbon stocks (IPBES 2018), both indicators that remote sensing or other forest inventory methods can
 29 measure more easily than reductions in productive capacity. However, the causes of reductions in
 30 canopy cover or carbon stocks can be many, including natural disturbances (fires, and insects), direct

1 human activities (harvest, forest management) and indirect human impacts (such as climate change)
2 and these may not reduce long-term forest productivity. In many boreal and some temperate forests
3 natural disturbances are common, and consequently these disturbance-adapted forest types are
4 comprised of a mosaic of stands of different ages and stages of stand recovery following natural
5 disturbances.

6 Defining forest degradation as a reduction in productivity, carbon stocks or canopy cover also requires
7 that a baseline is established against which this reduction is assessed. In forest types with rare stand-
8 replacing disturbances, the concept of “intact” or “primary” forest has been used to define a baseline
9 (Potapov et al. 2008; Bernier et al. 2017). Forest types with frequent stand-replacing disturbances such
10 as wildfires or with natural disturbances that reduce carbon stocks such as some insect outbreaks,
11 experience over time a natural range in variability of carbon stocks or canopy density making it more
12 difficult to define the appropriate baseline carbon density or canopy cover to assess degradation. In
13 these systems, forest degradation cannot be defined at the stand level, but requires a landscape-level
14 assessment that takes into consideration the stand age-class distribution of the landscape, which reflects
15 disturbance regimes over past decades (Wagner 1978).

16 Stand-level degradation can occur in all forest types when selective logging (high-grading) removes
17 valuable large-diameter trees, leaving behind damaged, diseased or otherwise less productive trees and
18 conditions that reduce not only carbon stocks but also adversely affect subsequent forest recovery
19 (Belair and Ducey 2018; Nyland 1992).

20 The term forest degradation is typically used to describe activities with undesirable outcomes, including
21 losses in productive capacity, losses in biodiversity, losses in the ability to provide goods and services,
22 and other losses (Barlow et al. 2007). However, sustainable forest management applied at the landscape
23 scale can reduce average forest carbon stocks, while increasing the rate at which carbon dioxide is
24 removed from the atmosphere, because Net Ecosystem Production of forest stands is highest in
25 intermediate stand ages (Kurz et al. 2013). Thus, the impacts of sustainable forest management on one
26 indicator (C stocks in the forest) can be negative, while those on another indicator (forest productivity
27 and rate of C removal from the atmosphere) can simultaneously be positive. Moreover, increases in
28 forest productivity can be associated with reductions in biodiversity, as increased productivity can be
29 achieved by periodic thinning and removal of trees that would otherwise die due to competition, and
30 the dead organic matter of snags and coarse woody debris can contribute to biodiversity (Spence 2001;
31 Ehnström 2001).

32 Instead of seeking to quantify the rates of forest degradation based on vague definitions and weakly
33 defined baselines, scientific and policy communities would be better supported by information on
34 changes in specific forest characteristics which together can identify forest degradation, as this would
35 allow for the assessment of the trade-offs among the various forest characteristics. For example, carbon
36 stocks per hectare, net ecosystem productivity, net biome productivity, albedo and (to some extent)
37 biodiversity are indicators that can be quantified and reported. Improved understanding of past trends
38 and projections of these indicators will enhance the ability to design and implement land management
39 strategies aimed at achieving desired outcomes, including sustainable forest management and activities
40 aimed at reducing atmospheric GHG concentrations as outlined in the Paris Agreement. As long as any
41 form of human impacts on forests is considered degradation and thus undesirable, the opportunities will
42 remain limited to identify and implement sustainable land-use and land-management strategies that
43 allow for the co-existence of forest ecosystems and humans with their requirements for food, fibre,
44 timber and shelter.

45 The successful implementation of sustainable forest management (SFM) requires well established and
46 functional governance, monitoring, and enforcement mechanisms to eliminate deforestation, illegal
47 logging and other activities that are inconsistent with SFM principles. Moreover, following human and
48 natural disturbances forest regrowth must be ensured through reforestation, site rehabilitation activities

1 or natural regeneration. Failure of forests to regrow following disturbances will lead to unsustainable
2 outcomes and long-term reductions in forest area, carbon density and forest productivity.

3 A definition of SFM was developed by the Ministerial Conference on the Protection of Forests in
4 Europe and has since been adopted by the Food and Agriculture Organization. It defines sustainable
5 forest management as:

6 The stewardship and use of forests and forest lands in a way, and at a rate, that maintains their
7 biodiversity, productivity, regeneration capacity, vitality and their potential to fulfill, now and in the
8 future, relevant ecological, economic and social functions, at local, national, and global levels, and that
9 does not cause damage to other ecosystems (Forest Europe 2016).

10 Other terms pertinent to this chapter are:

11 **Land potential:** The inherent, long-term potential of the land to sustainably generate ecosystem
12 services, which reflects the capacity and resilience of the land-based natural capital, in the face of
13 ongoing environmental change. (UNEP 2016)

14 **Land Restoration:** The process of assisting the recovery of an ecosystem that has been degraded.
15 Restoration seeks to re-establish the pre-existing state, in terms of ecological integrity (adapted from
16 (McDonald et al. 2016))

17 **Land Rehabilitation:** Actions undertaken with the aim of reinstating ecosystem functionality, where
18 the focus is on provision of goods and services rather than restoration to the pre-existing state (adapted
19 from (McDonald et al. 2016))

20 **4.3.3 The human dimension of land and forest degradation**

21 Studies of land and forest degradation are often biased towards biophysical aspects both in terms of its
22 processes, such as erosion or nutrient depletion, and its observed physical manifestations, such as
23 gullying or low primary productivity. Land users' own perceptions and knowledge about land
24 conditions and land degradation have often been neglected or ignored (Reed et al. 2007; Forsyth 1996;
25 Andersson et al. 2011). The omission of such perspectives has led to policies which are characterised
26 by scientism (Warren and Olsson 2003) and sometimes neo-Malthusian perspectives (Stringer 2009;
27 Stringer and Reed 2007). A growing body of work is nevertheless beginning to focus on land
28 degradation through the lens of local land users (Kessler and Stroosnijder 2006; Stocking and
29 Murnaghan 2001; Fairhead and Scoones 2005; Zimmerer 1993) and the importance of local and
30 indigenous knowledge within land management decision making is starting to be better appreciated
31 (IPBES 2018). In this report we treat both land degradation and people's responses to it as a relational
32 problem in which land users are interacting with the local ecosystem and climate, while embedded in a
33 multi-scalar social reality. Climate change impacts directly and indirectly the social reality, the land
34 users, and the ecosystem and vice versa. In some cases, land degradation can also have an impact on
35 climate change.

36 Important aspects of these relationships will be highlighted throughout the chapter. For example,
37 women have often less formal access to land than men and hence less influence over decisions about
38 land, even if they carry out many of the land management tasks (Jerneck 2018a; Elmhirst 2011; Toulmin
39 2009; Peters 2004; Agarwal 1997; Jerneck 2018b). The use and management of land is therefore highly
40 gendered. Women are also affected differently than men when it comes to climate change, having lower
41 adaptive capacities due to factors such as prevailing land tenure frameworks, lower access to other
42 capital assets and dominant cultural practices (Antwi-Agyei et al. 2015; Gabrielsson et al. 2013). This
43 affects the options available to women to respond to both land degradation and climate change. Indeed,
44 access to land and other assets (e.g. education and training) is key in shaping land use and land
45 management strategies (Liu et al. 2018; Lambin et al. 2001a). Land rights are highly context specific
46 and dependent upon the political-economic and legal context (IPBES 2018). This means there is no

1 universally applicable best arrangement. Agriculture in highly erosion prone regions require site
2 specific investments which may benefit from secure private land rights (Tarfasa et al. 2018) while
3 pastoral modes of production are often dominated by communal land tenure arrangements which may
4 conflict with agricultural modernisation policies implying private property rights (Antwi-Agyei et al.
5 2015; Benjaminsen and Lund 2003; Itkonen 2016; Owour et al. 2011).

6 **4.4 Land degradation in the context of climate change**

7 Several conceptual frameworks have been used in previous scientific assessments. This chapter borrows
8 from frameworks used in other assessments, see (Tomich et al. 2010). The distinction between drivers
9 and processes is clear but the boundary between drivers and pressures is somewhat blurry in the
10 literature. In the DPSIR framework, Drivers are both natural and anthropogenic driving forces (e.g.
11 climate change, population growth), Pressures are human activities affecting the environment, resulting
12 from drivers (deforestation, burning fossil fuels). Processes are the natural phenomena that link
13 pressures to State for example, overgrazing (pressure) leads to erosion (process) which reduces soil
14 fertility (state).

15 In this chapter we use the terms processes and drivers with the following meanings:

16 **Processes of land degradation** are those direct mechanisms by which land is degraded and are similar
17 to the notion of “direct drivers” in the Millennium Ecosystem Assessment (MA) framework and
18 “pressure” in the DPSIR framework (Tomich et al. 2010).

19 **Drivers of land degradation** are those indirect conditions which may drive processes of land
20 degradation and are similar to the notion of “indirect drivers” in the MA framework and “drivers” in
21 the DPSIR framework, (Tomich et al. 2010).

22 An exact demarcation between processes and drivers is impossible to make, for example drought and
23 fires are described as drivers of land degradation in the next section but they can also be a process: for
24 example, if repeated fires deplete seed sources they can affect regeneration and succession of forest
25 ecosystems.

26 **4.4.1 Processes of land degradation**

27 A large array of interactive physical, chemical, biological and human processes can lead to what we
28 define in this report as land degradation (Johnson and Lewis 2007). The biological productivity,
29 ecological complexity or the human value of a given territory can be deteriorated as a result of processes
30 triggered at scales that range from a single furrow (e.g. water erosion under cultivation) to the landscape
31 level region (e.g. salinisation through raising groundwater levels under irrigation). While the "entry"
32 point of these land degradation processes can be the soil, water, or plant and animal populations, most
33 land degradation phenomena propagate to the rest of the components, turning into more complex
34 phenomena. Hence, the influence of climate variability and change on land degradation can originate
35 from its direct effects on any of these spatial scales and entry points. or from its indirect effects in the
36 way humans use and treat the land.

37 **4.4.1.1 Types of land degradation processes**

38 Soil degradation has received more attention than other forms of land degradation. The most widespread
39 and studied soil degradation processes are water and wind erosion, which have accompanied cultivation
40 since its onset and are still dominant (Table 4.1). Degradation through erosion processes is not restricted
41 to soil loss in the eroded areas but can also include impacts on transport and deposition areas as well.
42 Larger scale degradation processes related to the whole continuum of soil erosion, transport and
43 deposition include dune field expansion/displacement, development of gully networks and siltation of
44 natural and artificial water bodies (Poesen and Hooke 1997; Ravi et al. 2010). Other physical
45 degradation process in which no material detachment and transport are involved include soil

1 compaction, hardening, sealing and any other mechanism leading to the loss of pore space. Chemical
2 soil degradation process ranges from nutrient depletion, resulting from the imbalance of extraction and
3 fertilisation, to more complex processes of acidification and increasing metal toxicity. One of the most
4 relevant chemical degradation processes of soils in the context of climate change is the depletion of its
5 organic matter pool. Favoured by increasing respiration rates (e.g. through cultivation) and reduced
6 organic inputs (e.g. diminished plant inputs under agriculture), declining soil organic matter pools have
7 cascading effects on the degradation of soil health and the preservation of ecosystem carbon stocks.

8 Not all land degradation processes start in the soil and those starting from alterations in the hydrological
9 system are particularly important in the context of climate change. Salinisation, although perceived and
10 reported in soils, is typically triggered by water table level rises driving salts to the surface under dry to
11 sub-humid climates (Schofield and Kirkby 2003). Recurring flood and waterlogging episodes
12 (Bradshaw et al. 2007; Poff 2002), and the more chronic expansion of wetlands over dryland ecosystems
13 (e.g. paludification) are mediated by the hydrological system, on occasions aided by geomorphological
14 shifts as well (Kirwan et al. 2011). This is also the case for the drying of continental water bodies and
15 wetlands, for example terrestriation, wetland drainage and salinisation, drying of lakes and inland
16 seas (Anderson et al. 2003; Micklin 2010; Herbert et al. 2015).

17 Land degradation can also be initiated by purely biotic processes. Vegetation alterations in natural or
18 semi-natural ecosystems are a widespread mechanism of land degradation. Woody encroachment and
19 the "thicketization" of open savannahs involve the expansion of woody plant cover and/or density over
20 herbaceous areas and often limits the secondary productivity of rangelands (Asner et al. 2004). These
21 processes have been accelerated since the mid-1800s over most continents (Van Auken 2009). Change
22 in plant composition of natural or semi-natural ecosystems without significant vegetation structural
23 changes is another pathway of degradation affecting rangelands and forests. In rangelands selective
24 grazing and its interaction with climate variability and/or fire can push ecosystems to new stable
25 compositions with lower forage value (Illius et al.; Sasaki et al. 2007) but with higher carbon
26 sequestration potential. In forests, selective logging is a pervasive cause of degradation which can lead
27 to long-term impoverishment and in extreme cases, a full loss of the forest cover through its interaction
28 with other agents such as fires (Foley et al.). Invasive exotic species are another source of biological
29 degradation. Their arrival into cultivated systems is constantly reshaping crop production strategies
30 making agriculture unviable on occasions. In rangelands invasive species not only threaten livestock
31 production through diminished forage quality, poisoning and other deleterious effects, but have
32 cascading effects on other processes such as fire regimes and water cycling.

33 ***4.4.1.2 Land degradation processes and climate change***

34 Many land degradation processes are affected and/or affect climate change. Here we identify the most
35 accepted and well documented links across the broad groups of soil, water and plant mediated
36 degradation processes. Importantly, soil erosion is not only a geomorphological agent, but it can also
37 cause mobilisation of soil contaminants such as heavy metals, persistent organic pollutants, herbicides
38 and pesticides, as well as excess synthetic fertilisers (Li and Fang 2016).

39 The most important land degradation processes are listed in Table 4.1 (this table is in progress).

40

41

1 **Table 4.1 describes land degradation processes, how they are impacted by climate change, and how they may feedback on the climate system**

Process	Focus	Proximate Drivers	Influence OF Climate Change	Influence ON Climate Change	References for CC->LD	References for LD->CC	General Reviews of the process
Compaction / Hardening	Soil	Machinery overuse, intensive grazing , poor tillage/grazing management (e.g. under wet or waterlogged conditions)	Indirect, reduced SOC due to higher temperatures - More frequent wet/waterlogged periods	Complex effects on GHG emissions. Poor aereation has ambiguous effects on N ₂ O emissions (Ball 2013).		(Ball 2013)	(Hamza and Anderson 2005)
Wind erosion	Soil	Cultivation with poor cover, overgrazing, deforestation/vegetation clearing, Larger plot sizes, vegetation shifts - Documented reversal with vegetation restoration projects (Guo, et al 2017)	Altered wind/drough patterns. Yet, no strong trends for combined humidity/wind speed/available energy assessments (Sheffield et al. 2012). Land use/cover more important than climate in US plains (Nordstrom & Hotta 2004). No clear long term trend on wind climate driving erosion in Sweden (Barring et al. 2003 - Catena), Climate change induced vegetation change enhance wind erosion (Munson et al. 2011)	Radiative cooling by aerosols (Tegen et al. 1996). Enhanced weathering + Ocean and Land fertilisation + SOC burial (Quinton & Govers 2010)	Sheffield et al. 2012 - Nature, Barring et al. 2003 - Catena), Munson et al. 2011 - PNAS	Tegen et al. 1996 - Nature, Quinton & Govers 2010 - Nature Geosciences	Nordstrom & Hotta 2004 - Geoderma, Sterk 2003 - LDD

Water erosion	Soil/Water	Cultivation with poor cover, overgrazing, deforestation/vegetation clearing, poor tillage practices - More indirect: fires, vegetation shifts	Increasing rainfall intensity, drought and vegetation shifts (i.e. forest to woodland with climate change (Allen & Breshears 1998). Rainfall amount increases are amplified by erosion and run-off (Nearing et al. 2004). Increasing fire activity raises erosion (Shakesby 2011), Permafrost melting causing erosion (Jorgenson & Osterkamp 2005), Climate change effects mediated by biomass production appear more important than those through rainfall in modeling study (Pruski and Nearing 2002)	C emissions may be significant globally (approx 1 PgC yr ⁻¹) Lal 2003	Allen & Breshears 1998 - PNAS, Nearing et al. 2004 - J Soil and Water Conservation, Shakesby 2011 - Earth Science Reviews, Jorgenson & Osterkamp 2005 - Can J Forest Research, Pruski and Nearing 2002 - WRR	Lal 2003 - Environment	Pesen et al. 2003 - Catena (Gully erosion),
Nutrient depletion	Soil	Insufficient replenishment of harvested nutrients		Reduced SOC, C release from soils - NO SYNTHESIS WORK FOUND			
Acidification	Soil	High cation depletion, Fertilisation, Acid rain	--	Inorganic soil C release?			
Toxicity	Soil	High cation depletion, Fertilisation	--	--			
Organic matter decline	Soil	Cultivation, reduced plant input, higher decomposition	Raising temperature accelerating SOC turnover (Knorr et al 2002), warming explaining widespread	Cultivation release of C through global cultivation expansion	Knorr et al 2002 - Nature, Bellamy et al. 2005 - Nature, Bond-	Houghton 2003 - Tellus, Kurganova et al. 2014 -	Conant et al 2011 - Global Change Biology (response of

			SOC decline in UK (Bellamy et al. 2005), Accelerated global soil respiration due to warming (Bond-Lamberty & Thompson 2010)	(Houghton 2003). Reversal due to land abandonment in Russia (Kurganova et al. 2014)	Lamberthy & Thompson 2010 - Nature	Global Change Biology	SOC decomposition to raising temperature)
Sodification	Soil / Water	Poor water management	Water balance shifts (precipitation/potential evapotranspiration shifts)	Effects of high alkalinity on GHG release			
Salinisation	Soil / Water	Irrigation with poor leaching+drainage, Deforestation	Sea level raise, Water balance shifts	Reduced methane emissions with high sulfate			
Waterlogging of dry systems	Water	Deforestation, Irrigation with poor drainage	Water balance shifts, rainfall increase, vegetation changes (forest to cropland-grassland)	Rewetting of dry peatland releases of CH ₄ (Fenner et al. 2011), Artificial riparian wetlands release CH ₄ (Altor and Mitsch 2006)		Fenner et al. 2011 - Hydrobiologia, Altor and Mitsch 2006 - Ecological Engineering, Hahn-Schofl et al. 2011 - Biogeosciences	
Drying of continental waters/wetland/lowland systems	Water	Upstream or Groundwater water consumption, intentional drainage, trampling/overgrazing, droughts	Extended drought causing vegetation dieback and soil degradation (McKee et al. 2004)	C stock reduction / C release in drying montane meadows (Norton et al. 2011), N ₂ O release from dried wetlands (Morse & Bernhardt 2013)	Mc Kee et al. 2004 - Global Ecology and Biogeography	Norton et al. 2011 - Ecosystems, Morse and Bernhardt 2013 - Soil Biol & Bioch	

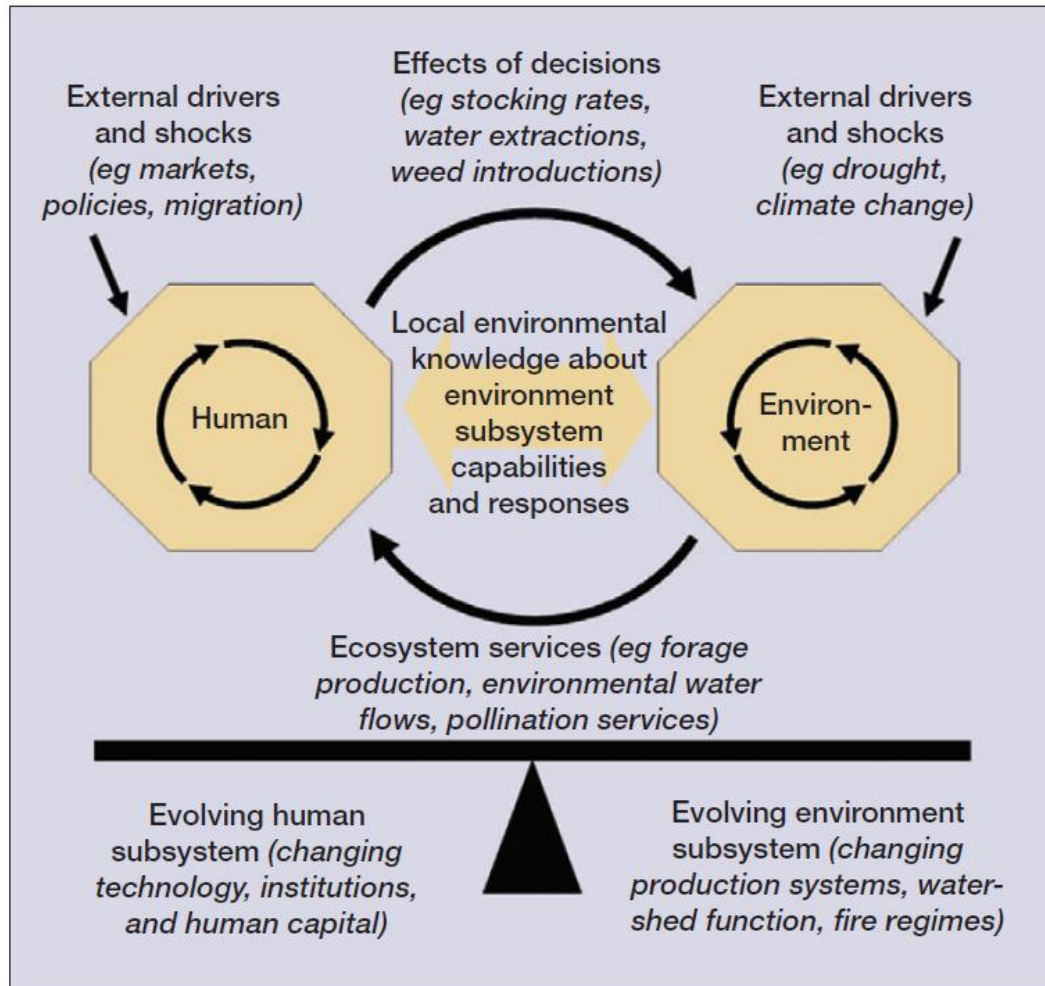
Flooding	Water	Deforestation, Increasing impervious surface	Sea level raise, Water balance shifts, Increasing flood frequency (Milly et al 2002), Increased rainfall extremes in UK (Pall et al. 2011), Rapid climate change causes more floods now and in paleorecords (Knox 2000)	CH ₄ and CO ₂ release from flooded soils. Boreal soils under reservoirs (Oelbermann & Schiff 2010). Abundant literature on paddy rice and methane.	Milly et al. 2002 - Nature, Pall et al. 2011 (attribution of extremes to CC), Knox 2000 - Quaternary Science Reviews	Oelbermann & Schiff 2010 - Ecoscience
Eutrophication of continental waters	Water	Excess fertilisation, Poor management of livestock/human sewage	Only indirectly (e.g. warming favouring N losses in the land) or interactively (warming x eutrophication compensating effects - Audet et al. 2017), Warming and algal blooms (Paerl & Huisman 2008)	Complex interaction between warming and eutrophication modulating GHG release in shallow lakes (Audet et al. 2017). High potential release of GHG with EUTROPH in humic lakes (Fenner & Freeman 2013). Also in reservoirs (Hattunen et al. 2003) - Vast literature on constructed wetlands for nutrient treatment and GHG emissions (e.g. Gui et al. 2007)	Audet et al. 2017, Paerl & Huisman 2008 - Science	Audet et al. 2017 - Freshwater Biology, Fenner and Freeman 2013 - Global Change Biology. Gui et al. 2007 - Water Science and Technology. Hattunen et al. 2003 - Chemosphere

Woody encroachment	Plant	Overgrazing, Altered fire regimes	CO ₂ raise, Climate change (moderation?) (Van Auken 2009, Wigley et al. 2010)	C sequestration interactive with climate gradients (Knapp et al 2008, Sala & Maestre 2014)	Van Auken 2009 - J Env Management, Wigley et al. 2010 - Global Change Biology	Knapp et al. 2008 - Global Change Biology, Sala & Maestre 2014 - J Ecology
Valued species loss	Plant /Animal	Selective grazing and logging	Multiple	Multiple		
Invasions	Plant /Animal	Intentional and unintentional species introductions	Multiple	Multiple		
Insect outbreaks	Plant /Animal	Poor pest management practices	Multiple	Multiple		
Fire regime shift	Plant /Soil	Biomass accumulation, intentional burning, fire suppression policies	Warming, Intensification of dry/wet alternative spells	massive C release in tropical peat fires (Page et al. 2002)		Page et al. 2002 - Nature Certini 2005 - Oecologia (effects on soils)

1
2

1 4.4.2 Drivers of land degradation

2 Drivers of land degradation and land improvement are many and they interact in multiple ways. In
 3 Figure 4.2 we illustrate how some of the most important drivers are interacting with the land users. It is
 4 important to keep in mind that both natural and human drivers can drive both degradation and
 5 improvement (Kiage 2013).



6

7 **Figure 4.2 Drivers of land degradation (Verstraete et al. 2009) [we will develop our own version of this**
 8 **figure, but this is a good starting point]**

9 Land degradation is sometimes considered to be a creeping phenomenon, controlled by slow variables
 10 (Walker et al. 2012; Reynolds et al. 2011). Examples of such slow variables are depletion of nutrients
 11 or a gradual reduction of ecosystem services such as water holding capacity. But it is important to realise
 12 that land degradation is driven by the entire spectrum of factors, from very short and intensive events
 13 such as an individual rain storm of 10 minutes (Coppus and Imeson 2002; Morgan 1995) to century
 14 scale slow depletion of nutrients or loss of soil particles (Johnson and Lewis 2007, p. 5-6). But instead
 15 of focusing on absolute temporal variations, the drivers of land degradation should more appropriately
 16 be assessed in relation to the rates of possible recovery. Studies suggest for example, that erosion rates
 17 of conventionally tilled agricultural fields exceed the rate at which soil is generated by one to two
 18 magnitudes of order (Crews et al. 2018). The landscape effects of gully erosion from one short intensive
 19 rainstorm can persist for decades and centuries (Showers 2005). Intensive agriculture under the Roman
 20 Empire in occupied territories in France is still leaving its marks and can be considered an example of
 21 irreversible land degradation (Dupouey et al. 2002).

1 The climate change related drivers of land degradation are both gradual changes of temperature and
2 precipitation, and changes of the distribution and intensity of extreme events. Importantly, these drivers
3 can act in two directions: land improvement and land degradation.

4 The gradual and planetary changes that can cause land degradation/improvement have been studied by
5 global integrated models. Studies of global land suitability for agriculture suggest that climate change
6 will increase the area suitable for agriculture in the Northern high latitudes by 16% (Ramankutty et al.
7 2002) or 5.6 million km² (Zabel et al. 2014), while tropical regions will experience a loss (Ramankutty
8 et al. 2002; Zabel et al. 2014).

9 In the study of recent trends in vegetation dynamics over South America, Barbosa et al. (2015) found
10 the vegetation degradation is coupled to decline in amount of rainfall in some areas. Douglas (2006)
11 studied local drivers of land degradation in South East Asia and identified long drought and deficit
12 rainfall are the major causes.

13 It is also worth noting that a rise in air temperature and subsequent increase in potential and actual
14 evapotranspiration will have an impact on land degradation through impeding vegetation growth (Li et
15 al. 2013; Madhu et al. 2015). Barbosa and Lakshmi Kumar, (Barbosa et al. 2015) used the Sea Surface
16 Temperatures of Nino 3.4 region and Atlantic Dipole regions to study the persistent droughts to
17 understand the long term land degradation over Brazil and found a strong linkage between the El Nino
18 and droughts between 1979 and 2000.

19 Within the tropics, much research has been devoted to understanding how climate change may alter
20 regional suitability of various crops. For example coffee is expected to be highly sensitive to both
21 temperature and precipitation changes, both in terms of growth and yield and in terms of increasing
22 problems of pests (Ovalle-Rivera et al. 2015). Some studies paint a very bleak picture in which the
23 global area of coffee production will decrease by 50% (Bunn et al. 2015). Due to increased heat stress,
24 the suitability of Arabica coffee is expected to deteriorate in Mesoamerica while it can improve in high
25 altitude areas in South America. The general pattern is that the climatic suitability for Arabica coffee
26 will deteriorate at low altitudes of the tropics as well as at the higher latitudes (Ovalle-Rivera et al.
27 2015). This means that climate change in and of itself can render previously sustainable land use and
28 land management practices unsustainable and vice versa (Laderach et al. 2011).

29 Other and more indirect drivers can be a wide range of factors such as demographic changes,
30 technological change, changes of consumption patterns and dietary preferences, political and economic
31 changes, and social changes (Mirzabaev et al. 2016). It is important to stress that there are no simple or
32 direct relationships between underlying drivers and land degradation, such as poverty or high population
33 density, are necessarily causing land degradation (Lambin et al. 2001b). However, drivers of land
34 degradation need to be studied in the context of spatial, temporal, economic, environmental and cultural
35 aspects (Warren 2002). Some analyses suggest an overall negative correlation between population
36 density and land degradation (Bai et al. 2008) but we find many local examples of both positive and
37 negative relationships (Brandt et al. 2018a, 2017). Even if there are correlations in one or the other
38 direction, causality is not always the same.

39 Land degradation can also be affected indirectly by climate change through changing patterns of
40 wildlife habitats and wildlife densities (Ims and Fuglei 2009; Aryal et al. 2014; Beschta et al. 2013).

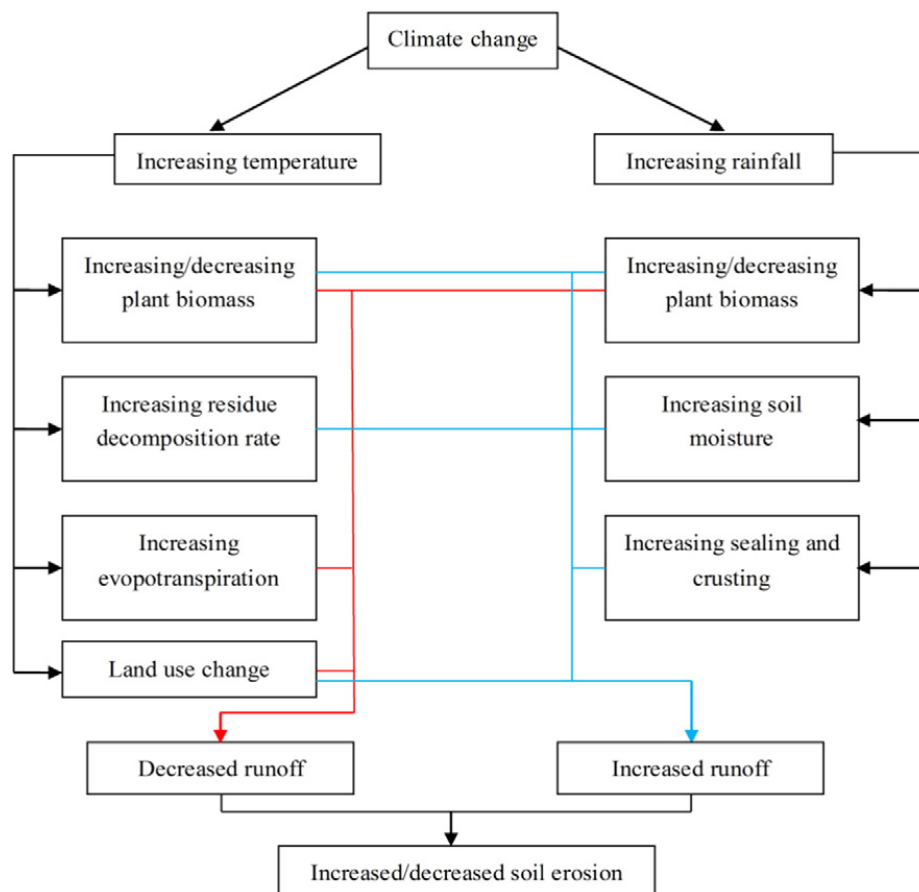
41 **4.4.3 Attribution in the case of land degradation**

42 The question here is whether or not climate change can be attributed to land degradation and vice versa.
43 There is not much explicit research that addresses this question (there is more on climate change as a
44 threat multiplier for land degradation) but we may be able to infer climate change impacts on land
45 degradation. Section 4.4.3.1 will outline the potential direct linkages of climate change on land

1 degradation based on current theoretical understanding of land degradation processes and drivers.
 2 Section 4.3.3.2 will investigate possible indirect impacts on land degradation.

3 4.4.3.1 Direct linkages with climate change

4 The most important direct impacts of climate change on land degradation are the results of increasing
 5 temperatures, changing rainfall patterns, and intensification of rainfall. These changes will in various
 6 combinations cause changes in erosion rates and the processes driving both increases and decreases of
 7 soil erosion. The conceptual illustration below (Figure 4.3) shows how the climatic factors temperature
 8 and rainfall, may influence soil erosion rates (Li and Fang 2016). From an attribution point of view, it
 9 is important to note that projections of precipitation are in general more uncertain than projections of
 10 temperature changes (Murphy et al. 2004).



11

12

13

Figure 4.3 Conceptual illustration of how climate change interacts with different land degradation processes (Li and Fang 2016).

14 Theoretically the intensification of the hydrological cycle as a result of human induced climate change
 15 is well established (Trenberth 1999) and also empirically observed (IPCC 2014; Burt et al. 2016a; Liu
 16 et al. 2009). AR5 concluded that heavy precipitation events have increased in frequency, intensity,
 17 and/or amount since 1950 (*Likely*) and that further changes in this direction are *likely to very likely*
 18 during the 21st century (IPCC, 2014, p. 7). In central India, there has been a threefold increase in
 19 widespread extreme rain events during 1950–2015. This has influenced several land degradation
 20 processes, not least soil erosion (Burt et al. 2016b).

21 Climate change may alter regional rainfall regimes. The idea that already wet regions get wetter and
 22 already dry regions get drier (Held and Soden 2006; Trenberth 2011) is contested (Knapp et al. 2015;
 23 Huang et al. 2015; Byrne et al. 2015; Greve et al. 2014). But if rainfall regimes change, it is expected
 24 to drive changes in vegetation cover and composition, which may be a cause of land degradation in and

1 of itself, as well as impacting other aspects of land degradation. Vegetation cover, for example is a key
2 factor in determining soil loss through both water (Nearing et al. 2005) and wind erosion (Shao 2008).

3 Rainfall intensity is a key determinant of soil erosion. There are reasons to believe that increases in
4 rainfall intensity can even exceed the rate of increase of atmospheric moisture content (Liu et al. 2009;
5 Trenberth 2011). Early modelling studies and theory suggest that light rainfall events will decrease
6 while heavy rainfall events increase at about 7% per degree of warming (Liu et al. 2009). This will
7 result in increases in the intensity of rainfall which will increase the erosive power of rainfall (erosivity)
8 and hence increase the risk of water erosion. Erosivity is highly correlated to the product of total
9 rainstorm energy and the maximum 30 minute rainfall intensity of the storm (Nearing et al. 2004a) and
10 increases of erosivity will exacerbate water erosion substantially (Nearing et al. 2004b). However, the
11 effects will not be uniform but highly variable across regions (Almagro et al. 2017; Mondal et al.
12 2016a).

13 The most comprehensive database of direct measurements of water erosion to our knowledge contains
14 4377 entries, even though not all entries are complete. An important finding from that database is that
15 almost any erosion rate is possible under almost any climatic condition (García-Ruiz et al. 2015a), a
16 finding which emphasises how extremely important land management is for controlling erosion. Some
17 important findings for the link between soil erosion and climate change can be noted from erosion
18 measurements: erosion rates tend to increase with increasing mean annual rainfall, with a peak in the
19 interval of 1000 to 1400 mm annual rainfall (*low confidence*). However, such relationships are
20 overshadowed by the fact that most rainfall events do not cause any erosion, instead erosion is caused
21 by a few annual events. Hence mean annual rainfall is not a good predictor of erosion (Gonzalez-
22 Hidalgo et al. 2012, 2009). In the context of climate change, it means the tendency of rainfall patterns
23 to change towards more intensive precipitation events is serious. Such patterns have already been
24 observed widely, even in cases where the total rainfall is decreasing (Trenberth 2011).

25 In the Mediterranean region, the observed and expected decrease in annual rainfall due to climate
26 change is accompanied by an increase of rainfall intensity and hence erosivity (Capolongo et al. 2008).

27 In tropical and sub-tropical regions, the on-site impacts of soil erosion dominate, and is manifested in
28 very high rates of soil loss, it can reach over 100 tons ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹ (García-Ruiz et al. 2015b; Tadesse 2001).
29 In temperate regions, the off-site effects of soil erosion are often a greater concern, for example siltation
30 of dams and ponds, downslope damage to property, roads and other infrastructure (Boardman 2010).

31 The distribution over time of wet and dry spells is also expected to be affected although uncertainties
32 still remain depending on for example resolution of climate models used for prediction (Kendon et al.
33 2014). Changes in timing of rainfall events may have significant impacts on processes of soil erosion
34 through changes in wetting and drying of soils (Lado et al. 2004)

35 Soil moisture content is affected by changes in evaporation (evapotranspiration and evaporation) and
36 may influence the partitioning of water into surface and subsurface runoff (Li and Fang 2016; Nearing
37 et al. 2004c). This partitioning of can have a decisive effect on erosion (Stocking and Murnaghan 2001,
38 p. 5-6).

39 Wind erosion is a serious problem in agricultural regions, but studies in Europe suggest that climate
40 change will not alter wind patterns in a way that can significantly affect the risk of wind erosion (Pryor
41 and Barthelmie 2010).

42 Direct temperature effects on soils are of two kinds. Firstly, permafrost melting leads to soil degradation
43 in boreal and high altitude regions (Yang et al. 2010; Jorgenson and Osterkamp 2005). Secondly,
44 warming alters the cycling of nitrogen (N) and carbon (C) in soils. There are many studies with
45 particularly strong experimental evidence, but a full understanding of cause and effect is contextual and
46 elusive (Conant et al. 2011a,c; Wu et al. 2011).

1 **4.4.3.2 Indirect and complex linkages with climate change**

2 Many important indirect linkages between land degradation and climate change occur via agriculture.
3 More negative impacts have been observed than positive ones. After 2050 the risk of severe yield losses
4 increase as a result of climate change in combination with other drivers (Porter et al. 2014). The
5 reduction (or plateauing) in yields in major production areas (Brisson et al. 2010; Lin and Huybers
6 2012; Grassini et al. 2013) may trigger intensification of land use elsewhere, either into natural
7 ecosystems, marginal arable lands or intensification on already cultivated lands, with possible
8 consequences for increasing land degradation.

9 Precipitation and temperature changes will trigger changes in land- and crop management, such as
10 changes in planting and harvest dates, type of crops, and type of cultivars, which may alter the
11 conditions for soil erosion (Li and Fang 2016)

12 Much research has tried to understand how plants are affected by a particular stressor, for example
13 drought, heat, or water logging. But less research has tried to understand how plants are affected by
14 several simultaneous stressors – which of course is more realistic in the context of climate change
15 (Mittler 2006). From an attribution point of view, such a complex web of causality is problematic if
16 attribution is only done through statistical significant correlation. It requires a combination of statistical
17 links and theoretically informed causation, preferably integrated into a model. Some modelling studies
18 have combined several stressors with geomorphologically explicit mechanisms (using the WEPP
19 model) and realistic land use scenarios, and found severe risks of increasing erosion from climate
20 change (Mullan et al. 2012; Mullan 2013). Other studies have included various management options,
21 such as changing planting and harvest dates (Zhang and Nearing 2005; Parajuli et al. 2016; Routschek
22 et al. 2014; Nunes and Nearing 2011), type of cultivars (Garbrecht and Zhang 2015), and price of crops
23 (Garbrecht et al. 2007; O’Neal et al. 2005) to investigate the complexity of how the new climate regime
24 may alter soil erosion rates.

25 **4.4.4 Approaches to assessing land degradation**

26 Processes that lead to land degradation and their biophysical, socio-economic, and cultural drivers
27 across multiple temporal (historical dimension important) and spatial scales (both bottom-up and top-
28 down), including concepts of resilience and tipping points.

29 In a review of different approaches and attempts to map global land degradation, (Gibbs and Salmon
30 2015) identified three main approaches to map the global extent of degraded lands (for the purpose of
31 estimating the extent and locations for possible expansion of bioenergy): expert opinions (Oldeman and
32 van Lynden 1998; Dregne 1998; Reed 2005; Bot et al. 2000), satellite derived trends of vegetation
33 greenness (NDVI) (Yengoh et al. 2015; Bai et al. 2008c), and biophysical models (Cai et al. 2011).
34 There were large differences between the approaches except that they generally agreed about the extent
35 and location of non-degraded areas. There is, however, a strong consensus that satellite based remote
36 sensing is the only affordable and practical way to assess and monitor land degradation even if there
37 are still knowledge gaps to be filled (Wessels et al. 2007, 2004; Prince 2016).

38 **4.4.4.1 Assessment by modelling (LO)**

39 There are now a myriad erosion models available for various scales varying from individual patches, to
40 catchments and landscape levels and even to the globe. See further (Gliński et al. 2011; Morgan and
41 Nearing 2011) and the homepage: http://soilerosion.net/dd_models.html. Erosion models can be
42 divided into empirical and process-based models.

43 At the top-down approach there are several indexes that have been used to assess land conditions and
44 monitoring the changes of land condition. The RUSLE (Revised Universal Soil Loss Equation) can be
45 used to predict the long-term average annual soil loss by water erosion.

1 **4.4.4.2 Assessment by remote sensing**

2 Some forms of land degradation can be measured directly at local scales by remote sensing methods,
3 for example extent of gullies, severe forms of rill and sheet erosion, deflation etc. Changes in frequency,
4 intensity, duration and spatial extent of fires as drivers of land degradation can also be monitored
5 directly. Other forms of land degradation, such as nutrient depletion or other forms of changes to soil
6 physical or biological properties cannot be measured directly by remote sensing. In such cases and for
7 monitoring of land degradation over large areas remote sensing offers proxies for land degradation and
8 is the only method for consistent monitoring of large areas over several decades. The presence of open-
9 access, quality controlled and continuously updated global databases of remote sensing data is
10 invaluable. Remote sensing can provide meaningful proxies in terms of severity, temporal development,
11 and aral extent, but to understand the processes and drivers at hand require other types of data, or at
12 least remote sensing data of much higher spatial and/or spectral resolution, and ground observations or
13 measurements (Sedano et al. 2016; Brandt et al. 2018b; Turner 2014)

14 Inter-annual vegetation dynamics, such as above-ground net primary productivity and vegetation
15 phenology, can effectively and accurately be measured by satellite born sensors. Several vegetation
16 indices have been described and evaluated which can be used as scales from the global level to sub-
17 national level (Yengoh et al. 2015).

18 The NDVI (Normalised difference vegetation index) is one of the most commonly used proxies to assess
19 land degradation. Moreover, there are major factors confounding the relationship between NDVI (NPP)
20 trend and human-induced land degradation. First, the effect of inter-annual rainfall variation that can be
21 corrected by different methods, considering this factor. On the other hand, the effect of atmospheric
22 fertilisation caused by elevated levels of CO₂ and NO_x in the atmosphere (Dentener 2006; Reay et al.
23 2008) also complicates the global assessment of land degradation using the NDVI-based approach. The
24 rising level of atmospheric fertilisation of CO₂ stimulates photosynthesis in plants' leaves, thus
25 increasing NPP, but the soil fertility may not necessarily be proportional to the above ground biomass
26 improvement (Lee et al. 2016). This is also necessary to correct the NDVI data for the current and
27 predicted atmospheric fertilisation of CO₂. Additionally NDVI values can be affected by several site-
28 and land cover-specific factors (Smith et al. 2014; Mbow et al. 2013), different locations with the same
29 NDVI value are not necessarily have the same biomass productivity. There is ample evidence of
30 regionally-differentiated responses to environmental changes – growth enhancement in forests due to
31 CO₂ fertilisation is strongly controlled by water availability.

32 It is important to emphasise that an increase in NPP does not always indicate improvement in land
33 condition/reversal of land degradation. It could for example result from bush encroachment, which
34 many consider to be a form of land degradation (Ward 2005). Also, NPP may be increased by irrigation,
35 which can enhance productivity in the short-medium term but may reduce resilience, by increasing risk
36 of soil salinisation (Niedertscheider et al. 2016), hence the importance of corroborating remote sensing
37 data with other sources of information.

38 Recent progress and expanding time series of canopy characterisations based on passive microwave
39 satellite sensors have offered rapid progress in regional and global descriptions of forest degradation
40 and recovery trends (Tian et al 2016 - Global Change Biology). The most common proxy is VOD
41 (vertical optical depth) and has already been used to describe global forest/savannah carbon stock shifts
42 over two decades highlighting strong continental contrasts (Liu et al. 2015 - Nature Climate Change)
43 and demonstrating the value of this approach to monitor forest degradation at large scales.

44 Distinction between land degradation/improvement and the effects of climate variation is an important
45 and contentious issue. There is no simple and straightforward way to disentangle these two effects. The
46 interaction of different determinants of primary production is not well understood and a critical
47 limitation to such disentangling is a lack of understanding of the inherent inter-annual variability of

1 vegetation (Huxman et al. 2004; Knapp and Smith 2001; Ruppert et al. 2012; Bai et al. 2008a; Jobbágy
2 and Sala 2000).

3 In some studies, based on remote sensing, the authors may have misunderstood the relationship between
4 rainfall and above-ground net primary production (ANPP). The most commonly quoted source of the
5 concept Rain Use Efficiency is Le Houerou who worked extensively on methods and theories for
6 estimating range productivity in drylands (Le Houérou 1996; Le Houerou 1984; Houerou and Hoste
7 1977). He noted a strong correlation between mean annual rainfall and plant productivity, on average 4
8 kg dry matter per hectare and mm rainfall (Houerou and Hoste 1977; Le Houerou 1984). Similar
9 empirical studies had been conducted earlier with very similar results (Cook and Sims 1975). It is
10 important to note that both Le Houerou and Cook & Sims highlighted that the high correlation was
11 between mean annual rainfall (or in some cases mean seasonal rainfall) and plant productivity, and they
12 stressed that the relationship between annual rainfall and annual plant productivity was much weaker
13 (Cook and Sims 1975; Houerou and Hoste 1977), which has been confirmed in later studies (Lauenroth
14 and Sala 1992; Gamoun 2016). In a study of LTER sites across the US and Latin America, Huxman et
15 al. (2004) found that ANPP was more strongly correlated with the maximum temperature and the ANPP
16 the previous year than with annual rainfall for the most productive sites, while ANPP was most strongly
17 correlated with annual rainfall for the least productive sites.

18 Rainfall influences vegetation dynamics in different ways across biomes and across species. As shown
19 by several studies above, ANPP might for some biomes be indirectly driven by rainfall over several
20 years (Ponce Campos et al. 2013; Michaletz et al. 2014; Jones et al. 2016) while the direct impacts on
21 ANPP might be negligible (Michaletz et al. 2014). This will cause problems for assessing how rainfall
22 and ANPP interact at the landscape level.

23 The rainfall – ANPP relationship varies across biomes, soil and vegetation types. For example woody /
24 herbaceous and annual / perennial, will respond differently to rainfall (Ruppert et al. 2012). Most of the
25 studies above are valid for woody vegetation, but also herbaceous vegetation composition seems to be
26 responsive to rainfall regimes in a similar way (Jones et al. 2016). In Tunisia, vegetation on loamy soils
27 responded much more to drought conditions than other soils.

28 The rainfall – ANPP relationship varies across eco-climatic zones. Rainfall is a stronger driver of ANPP
29 in drylands (Dardel et al. 2014) than in more humid areas (Huxman et al. 2004). But according to
30 Huxman, all biomes seem to converge to a common (Gamoun et al. 2011) RUE, corresponding to 3.6
31 kg DM ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹ mm⁻¹ annual rainfall, during the driest year for each biomes (Huxman et al. 2004), a
32 value which is very similar to what Le Houerou came up with (4 kg ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹ mm⁻¹ rainfall).

33 Rain-use efficiency is often assumed to be a conservative measure, that is, it is constant over time for a
34 given biome in the absence of any non-climatic stressor, but there are often substantial time lags
35 between rainfall anomalies and vegetation response (Lauenroth and Sala 1992).

36 **4.4.4.3 Assessment by field-based methods**

37 Direct measurements of soil erosion has been undertaken in many parts of the world since the early 20th
38 century, but such cases are spatially limited and very unevenly distributed across regions, with most
39 studies from the USA, followed by Southwestern Europe (The Mediterranean region), and only scatted
40 studies in other parts of the world (García-Ruiz et al. 2015a). Such data are nevertheless crucial as
41 reference cases for studies using proxies, either from ground-based methods or from remotely sensed
42 methods.

43 At the ground (bottom-up) scale there are multiple indicators that reflect functional ecosystem processes
44 linked to ecosystem services. These indicators are a composite set of measurable attributes from

1 different factors, such as climate, soil, vegetation, management, among others, that can be used together
2 or to develop indexes to better assess land degradation (Allen et al. 2011; Kosmas et al. 2014).

3 From these indicators, we can go deep in some with high relevance to assess climate change impacts:
4 Changes in the rainfall seasonality and evapotranspiration as an effect of the climate change will alter
5 the plant and microbial activity and productivity, producing affectations at the landscape scale such as
6 water stress, water erosion, forest fires and overgrazing (Table 4.2)(Kosmas et al. 2014).

7 Among the indicators that has been proposed in the soil properties, the soil organic matter (SOM)
8 directly and indirectly drives the majority of soil functions, decreases in SOM can lead to a decrease in
9 fertility and biodiversity, as well as a loss of soil structure, causing reductions on water holding capacity,
10 increased risk of erosion and increased bulk density and hence soil compaction (Allen et al. 2011;
11 Conant et al. 2011b; Certini 2005). Although there is not a consensus in the response of SOM to elevated
12 temperature (Ågren and Wetterstedt 2007), in general, increases in temperature have been reported to
13 enhance decomposition of SOM, but the combined effect of rising temperature and precipitation, CO₂
14 fertilisation and atmospheric N deposition may support high plant productivity and organic matter input
15 to soil and consequently increase SOM (Allen et al. 2011).

16 Soil microbes are the main drivers for the nutrient cycling and C dynamics (Singh et al. 2010a; McGuire
17 and Treseder 2010). The composition of the microbial community is very likely to be impacted by both
18 the climate change and the land degradation processes (Holden and Treseder 2013; Pérez-Valera et al.
19 2015; Lau and Lennon 2012; Evans and Wallenstein 2014; Wu et al. 2015; Classen et al. 2015). Abiotic
20 disturbances resulting from climate change effects (e.g. alteration of precipitation regimes and
21 temperature increases) may significantly decrease soil microbial abundance, with corresponding
22 consequences for microbial activity (Holden and Treseder 2013). The effects of these reductions on soil
23 microbial abundance will depend on its functional redundancy, but are likely to have a negative impact
24 on the ecosystem functioning of most parts of ecosystems (Holden and Treseder 2013; Pérez-Valera et
25 al. 2015; Lladó et al. 2017; Singh et al. 2010a). On the other hand, the altered soil moisture and
26 temperature regimes in present climatic scenarios directly or indirectly affect soil microbes which can
27 have positive or negative feedback to climate changes. Elevated CO₂ significantly affects
28 photosynthesis, which modifies the rhizodeposition, soil C pools, and nutrient dynamics, and
29 subsequently alters microbial activities (Singh et al. 2010a).

30 **Table 4.2 Land degradation: key indicators to process and functions under projected climate change**
31 **scenarios**

Type	Indicator	Process affected	Landscape scale (direct determination or estimated from functions)
Climate	Rainfall seasonality	Plant productivity, microbial activity	Water erosion, water stress, overgrazing, forest fires
	Evapotranspiration	Plant productivity, soil water availability	Water erosion, water stress, forest fires
	Water runoff	Relative field capacity, nutrients leaching	Soil salinisation, water stress
	Porosity	Air capacity, plant available water capacity, relative field capacity	Soil crusting, reduced seed germination, aeration, water entry, compaction
Soil			

	pH	Biological and chemical activity thresholds	Soil acidification, soil salinisation, soil structure
	Soil organic matter	Plant residue decomposition, metabolic activity of soil microorganisms, mineralization and immobilization of nutrients	Loss of organic matter, soil aggregate formation, nutrient supply, tillage erosion, compaction
	Soil respiration	Microbial and root activity	Microbial and root activity
	Microbial biomass C and N	Microbial activity	Soil structure, nutrient supply, pesticide degradation
	Plant cover	Plant productivity, mineralization and immobilization of nutrients	Water erosion, soil structure, microbial and root activity, nutrient supply, overgrazing
	Plant productivity	Mineralization and immobilization of nutrients	Biomass production, nutrient supply, overgrazing, water stress, water erosion
Vegetation	Forest fires (risk and frequency)	Plant productivity, plant residue, metabolic activity of soil microorganisms	Overgrazing, water stress, water erosion
	Land abandonment	Plant productivity, nutrient cycling	Overgrazing, water erosion, water stress
	Land use intensity	Plant productivity, nutrient cycling and availability	Water erosion, tillage erosion, forest fires
Management	Population density	Nutrient cycling	Soil salinization, water erosion, water stress
	Policy implementation	Nutrient cycling	Water erosion, tillage erosion, water stress

1 Adapted from (Kosmas et al. 2014; Allen et al. 2011; Bünemann et al. 2018)

2

3 **4.5 Status and trends of land conditions**

4 **4.5.1 Land**

5 There are no reliable global maps of the extent and severity of land degradation. The reasons are both
6 conceptual, that is, how is land degradation defined, over what time period, etc. and methodological.
7 Even if there is a strong consensus that land degradation is a reduction in productivity of the land or
8 soil, there are diverging views regarding the spatial and temporal scales at which land degradation
9 occurs, if land degradation is an ongoing process or is an end result, and of course how this can be
10 studied. One widely used global assessment of land degradation used trends in NDVI as a proxy for
11 land degradation and improvement during the period 1983 to 2006 (Bai et al. 2008b,c) with an update
12 to 2011 (Bai et al. 2015). These studies indicated that between 22% and 24% of the global land area
13 was subject to a downward trend, while about 16% showed an increasing trend. There was no simple

1 relationship between downward trends and population density. The study also suggested, contrary to
2 earlier assessments (Middleton and Thomas 1997), that drylands were not among the most affected
3 regions.

4 An assessment of the global severity of soil erosion in agriculture, based on a large number of published
5 scientific studies around the world, indicated that the global net median rate of soil formation (i.e.
6 formation minus erosion) is about 0.004 mm yr⁻¹ compared with the median net rate of soil loss in
7 agricultural fields, 1.52 mm yr⁻¹ in tilled fields and 0.065 mm yr⁻¹ in no-till fields (Montgomery 2007a).
8 This means that the rate of soil erosion from agricultural fields is between 360 and 16 times the natural
9 rate of soil formation. Climate change, mainly through the intensification of rainfall, may further
10 increase this rate unless land management is improved.

11 It is known that the land degradation occurs due to inadequate land management practices, often in
12 combination with unfavorable climatic resources. The stressful interaction between land surface and
13 atmosphere changes the surface energy budget. It is also reported that destructive utilisation of wild
14 life, plant production and destructive vegetation which affects the water cycle have profound impacts
15 on human life by contribution to land degradation (Wala et al. 2012; MA (Millennium Ecosystem
16 Assessment) 2005). Recurring droughts coinciding with high temperatures, heat waves, is conducive to
17 bush-fires which have tremendous impact on land degradation Watkins (2005) and the recent example
18 from California). The trends of land degradation are alarming and it is essential to understand the
19 contribution of climate effects and human induced (Evans et al, 2004). Barrio et al. (2016) studied the
20 land degradation trends in the northwestern Maghred Drylands during 1998 to 2008 and found the
21 semiarid zones are highly vulnerable to land degradation. Schulz et al, 2011 reported that the controlling
22 factors of vegetation dynamics will be useful in predicting the land degradation trends. It is also reported
23 that the general trends for the native forest loss is mainly emerge from the predominant biophysical
24 conditions such as shifting the areas of cultivation, human density variations (Geist and Lambin 2002).
25 It is also interested to note that the abandoned crop lands in Chile turned to be regenerative for native
26 forests (Díaz et al. 2011). Dimobe et al. (2015) studied the driving factors of land degradation in the
27 wildlife reserve of Bontoli (West Africa) and reported the protected areas are threatened by land
28 degradation and deforestation. They also reported that the agricultural expansion and wood cutting
29 activities are the direct causes of land degradation and deforestation. Safirel and Adeel (2005) and
30 Stafford Smith et al. (2009) studied the dry land dynamics and found the increasing drought frequency,
31 food insecurity, poverty, migration and social disintegration are the driving indicators for the land
32 degradation. The impact on livestock production, irrigation and land cover reduction due to
33 demographic, technical and climate conditions led to the different syndromes of desertification
34 (Petschel-Held, et al. 1999; Reynolds et al. 2007). (Huber-Sannwald et al. 2012) reported the over
35 usage of land for several reasons for so many years changed the landscape of Amapola, Mexico.
36 Drylands are frequently experiencing droughts where in the biomass production and crop yields mainly
37 affect. Anthropogenic activities viz-a-viz over cultivation, overgrazing may also show significant
38 degradation of vegetation, thus land (Keller and Goldstein 1998). Hence, the trends in the land
39 degradation can be detected by the trends in vegetation dynamics (Barbosa et al. 2015), prolonged
40 deficit rainfall conditions (Stroosnijder 2007) and climate change and variability (Barbosa and Kumar
41 2012). (Madhu et al. 2015) used the Standardised Difference Vegetation Index (SDVI) to study the
42 drought conditions in North East Brazil and reported that the rainfall is an important parameter in
43 understanding the dynamics of vegetation. Increased fire weather-risk enhance the hot fires due to
44 accumulated dry highly flammable biomass that become susceptible to land degradation (Dube 2007).
45 Barbosa and Lakshmi Kumar (2012) stressed the importance of improving remote sensing capacities to
46 understand the long-term land degradation in the context of climate change and variability.

47 A survey on land degradation by (Graham 1992) over New South Wales, Australia reports the rill
48 erosion in cropping lands, dry land and irrigation salinity in irrigation and induced soil acidity in pasture

1 lands, resulted the increased land degradation. As the agricultural production in the present years has
2 been affected by the soil degradation, the Australian National Soil Research Development and
3 Extension Strategy, noticed that the soil security will be of a major concern for future agricultural
4 productivity in Australia. It is reported that the effect of soil acidification is about 50% of the cropping
5 land (Australia State of Environment, 2011), the effect of soil carbon loss is about 40% to 60% over the
6 Australian agricultural soil (Sanderman and Baldock 2010). (Koch et al. 2015) reported that future
7 projections of climate such as high intensity rainfall events, increasing temperatures, prolonged drought
8 conditions will accelerate the land degradation in Australia. It is also reported that soil acidification,
9 compaction also affected the soil degradation in Australia (Lal 2001).

10 In North America, the soil degradation was mainly due to the catastrophic wind erosion accompanied
11 by the dust bowl during 1930s and it has become the soil-chemical degradation due to industrial
12 processing during the latter half of the 20th century. Extracting minerals, coal, oil and gases through
13 mining causes the soil degradation and the mining has been drastically increased from 4.4 million ha
14 (Lal 2004) to 27 million ha (Nickerson et al, 2011) by the year 2007. Baumhardt et al. (2015) found
15 that the human induced causes to the soil degradation in North America are mainly viz a viz industrial
16 dislocation through mining and urban sprawl. The study pointed out that the continued expansion of
17 infrastructure such as hi-way development, construction of housing etc. Decomposition of soil organic
18 carbon is another threat to land degradation. The decomposition lead to loss of C from CO₂ and other
19 nutrients which will be insufficient to plant growth. (Baumhardt et al. 2015)found that in North
20 America, the forests were being converted to farm lands and as a result, the soil organic carbon content
21 is only 505 at present. Ausubel et al. (2013) reported that the land capable of producing crops was
22 declined by 65% during the period 1961 to 2009 whereas the global population has been doubled during
23 the same period. Romero-sanchez et al. (2016) used the regional trend indicators with satellite data to
24 assess the land degradation in Mexico, They found that the net primary productivity and canopy covers
25 as the two indicators of vegetation status. (Barbosa and Kumar 2012) also used Normalised Difference
26 Vegetation Index (NDVI) to study the temporal dynamics of some portions of Brazil and found a strong
27 linkage with the climate variability.

28 Santibañez and Santibañez 2007) found that 45% of the crop lands in South America and 74% in Meso
29 America were degraded. For the agricultural practices, some temperate forests in Chile, Argentina and
30 Brazil have reduced to small patches. This stress on the ecosystems are due to the lack of good
31 agricultural practices and climatic fluctuations such as increase in climate variability, frequent droughts
32 and floods. The major threat is on the biomes of Catnaga, Brazil and highlands of Puna and Amazon
33 rain forest.

34 It is reported by FAO (2010) that the total deforestation in Brazil is about 55.3 million ha, in Venezuela
35 is about 5.8 million ha and in Mexico, it is about 5.5 million ha during the period 1990 to 2010. This
36 deforestation is mainly to convert the natural forests and shrubs in to the pastures. This over usage of
37 forest land might be due to the extensive livestock grazing, illegal crop planting etc. (Williarts et al,
38 2014). The intensification of soil degradation due to climate change is one of the major concerns (IPCC,
39 2014B).

40 Jiang et al. (2014) studied the impact of climate change on land degradation in Mount Elgon region,
41 Uganda, and reported that the trends in land degradation are linked to the precipitation changes. They
42 have studied the trends of land degradation from 2000 to 2012 and found that the annual mean soil loss
43 showed the fluctuations during the study period.

44 **4.5.2 Forests**

45 The lack of a consistent definition of forest degradation also affects the ability to establish estimates of
46 the rates or impacts of forest degradation because the drivers of degradation are not clearly defined.
47 The contribution of degradation to carbon emissions is thus uncertain, with estimates varying from 10%

1 (Houghton and Nassikas 2018) to nearly 70% of carbon losses (Baccini et al. 2017), although these two
2 estimates are not strictly comparable. The “10%” estimate refers to emissions from land-use change,
3 while the “70%” estimate refers to all changes in biomass (from both losses from land-use change and
4 gains from environmental factors). Asner et al. (Asner et al. 2004) estimated emissions from selective
5 logging in a portion of Amazonia. Baccini et al. (2017) found that degradation within forests accounted
6 for 69% of the losses of forest biomass for the entire tropics. Pearson et al. (Pearson et al. 2017) defined
7 degradation as “a direct, human-induced decrease in carbon stocks in forests resulting from a loss of
8 canopy cover that is insufficient to be classed as deforestation” and estimated rates of gross emissions
9 for 74 developing countries from changes in canopy density. They estimated annual gross emissions of
10 2.1 billion tons of carbon dioxide, of which 53% were derived from timber harvest, 30% from wood
11 fuel harvest and 17% from forest fire (Pearson et al. 2017). Estimating gross emissions only, creates a
12 distorted representation of human impacts on forest carbon cycles. While there is no doubt that in most
13 developing countries the impacts of forest harvest for timber and fuel wood and land-use change
14 (deforestation) contribute gross emissions, it is also necessary to quantify net emissions, that is, the
15 balance of gross emissions and gross removals of carbon from the atmosphere through forest regrowth.

16 Current efforts to reduce atmospheric CO₂ concentrations can be supported by reductions in forest-
17 related carbon emissions and increases in sinks, which requires that the net impact of forest management
18 on the atmosphere be evaluated. Forest management and the use of wood products in GHG mitigation
19 strategies result in the changes in forest ecosystem C stocks, changes in harvested wood product (HWP)
20 C stocks, and changes in emissions resulting from the use of wood products and forest biomass that
21 substitute for other emissions-intensive materials such as concrete, steel and fossil fuels (Nabuurs et al.
22 2007; Lemprière et al. 2013; Kurz et al. 2016). The net impact of these changes on GHG emissions and
23 removals, relative to a scenario without forest mitigation actions needs to be quantified, (e.g. (Werner
24 et al. 2010; Smyth et al. 2014; Xu et al. 2018)). Definitions of forest degradation, which focus only on
25 reductions in forest ecosystem C stocks can lead to conclusions about forest management impacts on
26 the atmosphere that are incomplete because they do not quantify increases in C stocks in harvested
27 wood products or reductions of emissions in other sectors, that result from the use of wood products
28 and bioenergy (Nabuurs et al. 2007; Lemprière et al. 2013; Kurz et al. 2016).

29 Assessments of forest degradation based on remote sensing of changes in canopy density or land cover,
30 (e.g. (Hansen et al. 2013; Pearson et al. 2017)) quantify changes in aboveground biomass C stocks and
31 require additional assumptions or model-based analyses to also quantify the impacts on the other carbon
32 stocks defined by the IPCC, including belowground biomass, litter, woody debris and soil carbon.
33 Depending on the type of disturbance, changes in aboveground biomass may lead to decreases or
34 increases in other carbon pools, for example windthrow may result in losses in aboveground biomass
35 that are (initially) off-set by corresponding increases in dead organic matter carbon pools, while
36 deforestation will reduce all ecosystem carbon pools.

37 Impacts of deforestation and forest degradation, including forest management have resulted in carbon
38 stock reductions in global forests (Erb et al. 2017) relative to the hypothetical natural forest conditions.
39 However, the extent to which human activities have reduced the productive capacity of forest lands is
40 poorly understood. Moreover, as economies evolve, the patterns of land use and carbon stock changes
41 associated with human expansion into forested areas often include a period of rapid decline of forest
42 area and carbon stocks, recognition of the need for forest conservation and rehabilitation, and a
43 transition to more sustainable land management that is often associated with increasing carbon stocks,
44 (e.g.(Birdsey et al. 2006)). Developed and developing countries around the world are in various stages
45 of forest transition (Kauppi et al. 2018). Thus opportunities exist for sustainable forest management to
46 contribute to atmospheric carbon targets through avoidance of deforestation and degradation, forest
47 conservation, and enhancements of carbon stocks.

48

1 **4.6 Projections of land degradation in a changing climate**

2 Land degradation will be affected by climate change in both direct and indirect ways, and land
3 degradation will to some extent also feed back into the climate. The direct impacts are those in which
4 climate and land interact directly in time and space, for example increasing rainfall intensity may
5 exacerbate soil erosion. The indirect impacts are those where climate change impacts and land
6 degradation are separated in time and/or space, for example if declining agricultural productivity due
7 to climate change impacts drive an intensification of agriculture elsewhere, which may cause land
8 degradation. Land degradation if sufficiently widespread may also feed back into the climate system by
9 either reinforce or balance ongoing climate change.

10 **4.6.1 Direct impacts on land degradation**

11 There are two main levels of uncertainty in assessing the risks of future climate change induced land
12 degradation. The first level, where uncertainties are comparatively low, is the changes of the erosive
13 power of precipitation. The second level of uncertainties, and where the uncertainties are much larger,
14 relates to the vegetation changes as a result of rainfall changes. The protective function of vegetation is
15 crucial for erosion (Mullan et al. 2012; García-Ruiz et al. 2015b).

16 **4.6.1.1 Changes in erosion risk due to precipitation changes**

17 The hydrological cycle is intensifying with increasing warming of the atmosphere (Trenberth 2011).
18 The intensification means that the number of heavy rainfall events is increasing while the total number
19 of rainfall events tends to decrease.

20 Modelling of changes in land degradation as a result of climate change alone is hard because of the
21 importance of local contextual factors. As shown above, actual erosion rate is extremely dependent on
22 local conditions, primarily vegetation (García-Ruiz et al. 2015b). Nevertheless, modelling of soil
23 erosion risks has advanced substantially in recent decades and such studies are indicative of future
24 changes in the risk of soil erosion while actual erosion rates will still primarily be determined by land
25 management. In a review article, Li & Fang (Li and Fang 2016) summarised 205 representative
26 modelling studies around the world where erosion models had been used in combination with down-
27 scaled climate models to assess future (between 2030 to 2100) erosion rates. Almost all of the sites had
28 current soil loss rates above 1 t ha^{-1} (often assumed to be the upper limit for acceptable soil erosion) and
29 136 out of 205 studies predicted increased soil erosion rates. The percentage increase in erosion rates
30 varied between 1.2% to as much as over 1600%, whereas 49 out of 205 studies projected more than
31 50% increase.

32 Mesoscale convective systems (MCS), typically thunder storms, have increased markedly in recent 3-
33 4 decades in the USA and Australia and they are projected to increase substantially (Prein et al. 2017).
34 Using a climate model with the ability to represent MCS Prein and colleagues were able to predict
35 future increases in frequency, intensity, and size of such weather systems. Findings include the 30%
36 decrease in number of MCS of $<40\text{ mm h}^{-1}$, but a sharp increase of 380% in the number of extreme
37 precipitation events of $>90\text{ mm h}^{-1}$ over the North American continent. The combined effect of
38 increasing precipitation intensity and increasing size of the weather systems implies that the total
39 amount of precipitation from these weather systems is expected to increase by up to 80% (Prein et al.
40 2017), which will substantially increase the risk of land degradation in terms of landslides, extreme
41 erosion events, flashfloods etc.

42 Using a comparative approach Serpa and colleagues (Serpa et al. 2015) studied two Mediterranean
43 catchments (one dry and one humid) using a spatially explicit hydrological model (SWAT) in
44 combination with land use and climate scenarios for 2071-2100. Climate change projections showed,
45 on the one hand, decreased rainfall and streamflow for both catchments whereas sediment export
46 decreased only for the humid catchment. Projected land use change, from traditional to more profitable,

1 on the other hand resulted in increase in streamflow. The combined effect of climate and land use
2 change resulted in reduced sediment export for the humid catchment (-29% for A1B; -22% for B1) and
3 increased sediment export for the dry catchment (+222% for A1B; +5% for B1). Similar methods have
4 been used elsewhere, also showing the dominant effect of land use/land cover for runoff and soil erosion
5 (Neupane and Kumar 2015).

6 A study of future erosion rates Northern Ireland, using a spatially explicit erosion model in combination
7 with downscaled climate projections (with and without sub-daily rainfall intensity changes), showed
8 that erosion rates without land management changes would decrease by 2020s, 2050s and 2100s
9 irrespective of changes in intensity, mainly as a result of a general decline in rainfall (Mullan et al.
10 2012). When land management scenarios were added to the modelling, the erosion rates started to vary
11 dramatically for all three time periods, ranging from a decrease of 100% for no-till land use, to an
12 increase of 3621% for row crops under annual tillage and sub-days intensity changes (Mullan et al.
13 2012). Again, it shows how crucial land management is for addressing soil erosion, and the important
14 role of rainfall intensity changes.

15 **4.6.1.2 Climate induced vegetation changes, implications for land degradation**

16 Forests influence the storage and flow of water in watersheds (Eisenbies et al. 2007) and are therefore
17 important for regulating how climate change will impact landscapes. Hence the ways in which forests
18 are impacted by climate change and other dynamics, such as forest management, are keys to
19 understanding future impacts on land degradation. Generally, removal of trees through harvesting or
20 forest death (Anderegg et al. 2012) will reduce transpiration and hence increase the runoff during the
21 growing season. Management induced soil disturbance (such as skid trails and roads) will affect water
22 flow routing to rivers and streams (Eisenbies et al. 2007).

23 Climate change affects forests in both positive and negative ways. In high latitudes, a warmer climate
24 will increase water use efficiency and extend the growing seasons, while increasing levels of
25 atmospheric CO₂ will potentially increase vigor and growth (Allen et al. 2010). Negative impacts
26 dominate, however, and have already been documented (Bonan et al. 2008) and are predicted to increase
27 (Allen et al. 2010). Several authors have emphasised a concern that tree mortality will increase due to
28 climate induced physiological stress as well as interactions between physiological stress and other
29 stressors, such as insect outbreaks and wildfires (Anderegg et al. 2012; Sturrock et al. 2011; Bentz et
30 al. 2010; McDowell et al. 2011). Extreme events such as extreme heat and drought, storms, and floods
31 also pose increased risks to forests (Lindner et al. 2010).

32 Water balance of at least partly forested landscapes is to a large extent controlled by forest ecosystems.
33 This includes surface runoff, as determined by evaporation and transpiration and soil conditions, and
34 water flow routing (Eisenbies et al. 2007). Water use efficiency (i.e. the ratio of water loss to biomass
35 gain) is increasing with increased CO₂ levels (Keenan et al. 2013), hence transpiration is predicted to
36 decrease which in turn will increase surface runoff (Schlesinger and Jasechko 2014). Surface runoff is
37 an important agent in soil erosion

38 Rangelands are projected to change in complex ways due to climate change. Increasing levels of
39 atmospheric CO₂ stimulate directly plant growth and can potentially compensate negative effects from
40 drying by increasing rain use efficiency. But the positive effect of increasing CO₂ will be mediated by
41 other environmental conditions, primarily water availability but also nutrient cycling, fire regimes and
42 invasive species. Studies over the North American rangelands suggest for example that warmer and
43 dryer climatic conditions will reduce NPP in the southern Great Plains, the Southwest, and northern
44 Mexico, but warmer and wetter conditions will increase NPP in the northern Plains and southern Canada
45 (Polley et al. 2013).

1 **4.6.1.3 Changes of hydrological regimes**

2 In mountainous regions more precipitation tend to fall as rain instead of snow, and snow melts earlier
3 in a warmer climate (Trenberth 2011). This is projected to alter hydrological regimes.

4 Changes in river runoff between different climate scenarios can be studied through hydrological models
5 in combination with climate scenarios and models. Comparisons of different hydrological models and
6 different climate models suggest that the variability in the runoff results is considerably larger between
7 climate models than the variability among hydrological models (Gosling et al. 2011; Teng et al. 2012).
8 Such studies in Australia predict a drier future for the Southeastern part of the continent and that the
9 hydrological response of reduced rainfall is amplified (Teng et al. 2012).

10 **4.6.1.4 Coastal erosion**

11 Despite the uncertainty related to the responses of the large ice sheets of Greenland and west Antarctica,
12 climate change-induced sea level rise is largely accepted and represents one of the biggest threats faced
13 by coastal communities and ecosystems (Nicholls et al. 2011; Cazenave and Cozannet 2014). With
14 significant socio-economic effects, the physical impacts of projected sea-level rise, notably coastal
15 erosion, have received considerable scientific attention (Nicholls et al. 2011; Rahmstorf 2010). In
16 different regions of the world, it has been found a relation between the rates of relative sea-level rise
17 and coastal erosion or recession (Meeder and Parkinson 2018; Shearman et al. 2013; Savard et al. 2009;
18 Yates et al. 2013).

19 Rates of coastal erosion or recession will increase due to rising sea levels and in some regions also in
20 combination with increasing oceans waves (McInnes et al. 2011; Mori et al. 2010), lack or absence of
21 sea-ice (Savard et al. 2009) and changing hurricane paths (Tamarin-Brodsky and Kaspi 2017). The
22 respective role of the different climate factors in the coastal erosion process will vary spatially. Some
23 studies have shown that the role of sea-level rise on the coastal erosion process can be less important
24 that other climate factors, like wave heights, changes in the frequency of the storms, and the cryogenic
25 processes (Ruggiero 2013; Savard et al. 2009). Therefore, in order to have a complete picture of the
26 potential effects of sea-level rise on rates of coastal erosion, it is crucial to consider the combined effects
27 of the aforementioned climate controls and also the lithostratigraphy of the coast under study.

28 **4.6.2 Indirect impacts on land degradation**

29 Indirect impacts of climate change on land degradation are difficult to quantify because of the many
30 conflating factors. If global temperature increases beyond 3°C it will have negative yield impacts on all
31 crops (Porter et al. 2014) which in combination with a doubling of demands by 2050 (Tilman et al.
32 2011), and increasing competition for land from the expansion of bioenergy (Schleussner et al. 2016)
33 will exert strong pressure on agricultural lands.

34 **4.6.2.1 Changing agricultural practices**

35 Placeholder. To be completed

36 **4.7 Impacts of bioenergy provision on land degradation**

37 **4.7.1 Provision of bioenergy and negative emission technologies (NETs)**

38 The most profound driver of change in land-use and land-cover in the coming decades is the expected
39 provision of bioenergy. Most scenarios compatible with the goal of the Paris Agreement, to stay below
40 2°C, rely on large-scale deployment of negative emission technologies involving bioenergy
41 (Schleussner et al. 2016; Smith et al. 2016a; Mander et al. 2017). However, many of the assumptions
42 built into such scenarios and modelling results are insensitive to a wide range of real-world constraints
43 related to land use, such as agricultural efficiency gains, land area requirement, crop yields, availability
44 of crop residues, and infrastructure for transporting large quantities of biomass (Mander et al. 2017),

1 the economic viability of the technologies (Faran and Olsson 2018), and the social premises for their
2 deployment (Dooley and Kartha 2018).

3 Published scenarios for meeting the targets of the Paris Agreement include a wide range of requirements
4 (accumulated during the 21st century) for NETs, between 450 and 1000 GtCO₂ for 1.5°C and between
5 0 and 900 GtCO₂ for 2°C (Rogelj et al. 2015; Dooley and Kartha 2018). Estimates of the biophysical
6 possibilities of such amounts indicate a range of 370-480 GtCO₂. Even this range must be considered
7 optimistic from a social and ethical point of view (Gough and Vaughan 2015).

8 [Discussion to be added: risks of increased land degradation through expansion of biomass production;
9 - if possible, based on information of how much area, and where – and. opportunities for biomass
10 production through rehabilitation of degraded land.]

11 **4.7.2 Reducing deforestation and forest degradation**

12 Placeholder. To be completed

13 **4.8 Impacts of land degradation on climate systems**

14 (Coordinate with Ch2)

15 Land degradation processes have multiple links with the atmosphere that can translate into an array of
16 local to global effects on climate. These effects include those mediated by the fluxes of greenhouse
17 gases from the land to the atmosphere (i.e. biogeochemical effects), which are global, but also those
18 affecting radiation fluxes and water cycling (i.e. biophysical effects) through albedo shifts, aerosol
19 loading, evapotranspiration changes, or surface roughness modifications, which have both global and
20 local effects.

21 While Chapter 2 has its focus on land cover changes and their impacts on the climate system, this section
22 focuses on the influence of land degradation process (see Table 4.3.1) which may take place in
23 association or not to land cover changes. The effects of land degradation on CO₂ and other greenhouse
24 gases as well as those on surface albedo and other physical controls of the global radiative balance are
25 treated.

26 **4.8.1 Impacts on net CO₂ emissions**

27 Land degradation process with direct impact on soil and terrestrial vegetation have great relevance in
28 terms of CO₂ exchange with the atmosphere given the magnitude and activity of these reservoirs in the
29 global C cycle. As the most widespread form of soil degradation, erosion detaches the surface soil
30 material which typically hosts the highest organic C stocks, favoring the mineralisation and release as
31 CO₂. Laboratory experiments suggest that more than 20% of the organic C of transported material can
32 be released (Lal 2003). However, a substantial fraction of the eroded material may preserve its organic
33 C load in field conditions and, in occasions, even favor C sequestration through the burial of both the
34 transported material and the surface soils at the deposition location and or the (Quinton et al. 2010). In
35 this regard the “side-effects” of erosion at the affected sites are more likely to cause net CO₂ emissions
36 through their indirect influence on soil fertility and the balance of organic C inputs and outputs,
37 converging with other non-erosive soil degradation processes such as nutrient depletion, compaction
38 and salinisation, which can lead to the same net C effects (see table 4.3.1)(van de Koppel et al. 1997).

39 As natural and human-induced erosion can result in net C storage on very stable buried pools at the
40 deposition locations, degradation in those locations has a high C-release potential. Coastal ecosystems
41 such as mangrove forests, marshes and seagrasses are a typical deposition location and their degradation
42 or replacement with other vegetation is resulting in a substantial C release (Pendleton et al. 2012), what
43 highlights the need for a spatially integrated assessment of land degradation impacts on climate that
44 considers in-situ but also ex-situ emissions.

1 Cultivation and agricultural management of cultivated land are particularly relevant in terms of global
2 CO₂ emissions. (To be completed after coordination with Chapter 2. This is also mentioned in section
3 4.10.4 on Perennial grains). Besides the initial pulse of CO₂ emissions associated with the onset of
4 cultivation, soil protection and restoration practices such as conservation tillage and nutrient
5 replenishment can have net C benefits as long as they reverse soil degradation and favor its organic
6 matter build-up. The direct C-sequestration benefits of no-till practices (i.e. tillage elimination favoring
7 crop residue retention in the soil surface) appear uncertain after recent assessments (VandenBygaart
8 2016). Among soil fertility restoration practices, lime application for acidity correction can generate a
9 significant net CO₂ source (Bernoux et al. 2003). Land degradation processes in seminatural ecosystems
10 driven by unsustainable uses of their vegetation such as overgrazing often lead to partial denudation
11 and reduced biomass stocks, causing net C releases from soils and plant stocks, yet the reverse arises in
12 the case of degradation processes leading to the woody encroachment or thickening of grass-
13 dominated systems **Error! Reference source not found.** (Maestre et al. 2009). Fire regime shifts in
14 wild and seminatural ecosystems are a degradation process in itself, with high impact on net C emission
15 and with underlying interactive human and natural drivers such as burning policies (Van Wilgen et al.
16 2004), biological invasions (Brooks et al. 2009), and plant pest/disease spread (Kulakowski et al. 2003).
17 Some of this interactive processes affecting unmanaged forests have resulted in massive C release,
18 highlighting how degradation feedbacks on climate are not restricted to intensively used land but can
19 affect wild ecosystems as well (Kurz et al. 2008).

20 In this section we will attempt to calculate the reduction in C storage as a result of degradation, and also
21 the reduction in NPP or NEP as a result of degradation if the data exist (or if the global models would
22 agree – but we could at least make the point that these numbers are measured in Pg C (i.e. they are
23 meaningful in the context of the global climate system).

24 **4.8.2 Impacts on non-CO₂ greenhouse gases**

25 In agricultural land overfertilisation and poor nitrogen retention is a major source of N₂O to the
26 atmosphere (Oertel et al. 2016), not only in-situ but also along the pathway of dissolved inorganic N
27 transport by draining waters all the way to the dead-zones in the ocean. Current budgets of
28 anthropogenically fixed nitrogen on the Earth System suggest that N₂O release from terrestrial soils and
29 wetlands accounts for 10-15% of the inputs yet many gaps on further release along hydrological the
30 hydrological pathway remain, with ocean emissions being a major aspect of concern (Schlesinger
31 2009).

32 Hydrological degradations processes, which are typically manifested at the landscape scale include both
33 drying (as in drained wetlands or lowlands) and wetting trends (as in waterlogged and flooded plains).
34 Drying of wetland and meadow creates intense pulses of mineralisation linked with high N₂O release
35 (Morse and Bernhardt 2013; Norton et al. 2011). In the case of flooding of non-wetland soils, a
36 suppression of CO₂ release is typically out-compensated in terms of net greenhouse impact by enhanced
37 CH₄ fluxes, that stem from anaerobiosis but are aided by the direct effect of extreme wetting on the
38 solubilisation and transport of organic substrates (Mcnicol and Silver 2014). Both wetlands
39 rewetting/restoration and artificial creation can produce intense pulses of CH₄ release (Altor and Mitsch
40 2006; Fenner et al. 2011).

41 **4.8.3 Albedo-related impacts**

42 Among the physical effects of land degradation, surface albedo changes are those with the most evident
43 impact on the net global radiative balance and net climate warming/cooling. In the case of forest
44 degradation or elimination, the albedo impacts are highly dependent on the latitudinal/climatic belt to
45 which they belong. In boreal forests the removal or degradation of the tree cover raises albedo (net
46 cooling effect) as the reflective snow cover becomes exposed, what can overwhelm the net radiative
47 effect of the associated C release to the atmosphere (Davin et al. 2010). This high compensation appear

1 also significant in temperate and subtropical dry forests in which radiation levels are higher and C stocks
2 smaller compared to their more humid counterparts (Houspanossian et al. 2013). Reciprocally, woody
3 encroachment over highly reflective grasslands can introduce net warming effects though albedo cuts
4 and fires on the other hand appear to have a long-lasting effect on albedo raises (Dintwe et al. 2017).
5 Degradation processes affecting wild and semi-natural ecosystems such as fire regime changes, woody
6 encroachment, selective logging and overgrazing can trigger strong albedo changes before significant
7 biogeochemical shifts take place, in some cases these two types of effects have opposite signs in terms
8 of net radiative forcing, making their joint assessment critical for understanding climate feedbacks
9 (Bright et al. 2015). Besides global the net global effects discussed above, albedo shifts can play a
10 significant role on local climate, as exemplified by the effect of no-till agriculture reducing local heat
11 extremes in European landscapes (Davin et al. 2014).

12 **4.8.4 Other biophysical impacts**

13 Other Biophysical effects of degradation (heat exchange, water exchange, cloudiness shifts, local
14 convective activity)

15 **4.8.5 Integrating multiple global impacts**

16 Need for full accounting, difficulty of global/local trade-offs

17

18 **4.9 Impacts of climate-related land degradation on people and nature**

19 Unravelling the impacts of climate-related land degradation on people and nature is highly complex.
20 This complexity is due to the interplay of multiple social, political, cultural, and economic factors which
21 shape the ways in which social-ecological systems respond (Morton 2007). Consequently, attribution
22 of the impacts of *climate-related land degradation* on people and nature is rarely undertaken within the
23 literature, with climate often not distinguished from any other driver of land degradation. Climate is
24 nevertheless frequently noted as a risk multiplier for land degradation and is one of many stressors
25 people live with, respond to and adapt to in their daily lives (Reid and Vogel 2006). Climate change is
26 considered to exacerbate land degradation and potentially accelerate it due to heat stress, drought,
27 changes to evapotranspiration rates and biodiversity, as well as resulting from changes to environmental
28 conditions that allow new pests and diseases to thrive (Reed and Stringer 2016). In general terms the
29 climate (and climate change) can increase human and ecological communities' exposure and sensitivity
30 to land degradation, with land degradation then leaving livelihoods more sensitive to the impacts of
31 climate change and extreme climatic events. If human and ecological communities are exposed and
32 sensitive and cannot adapt, they can be considered vulnerable, while if they are exposed, sensitive and
33 can adapt, they may be considered resilient.

34 **4.9.1 Poverty, livelihood and vulnerability impacts of climate related land degradation**

35 Poverty is multidimensional and includes a lack of access to the whole range of capital assets that can
36 be used to pursue a livelihood. Poverty also contributes to vulnerability, while vulnerability to climate
37 change can deliver outcomes that exacerbate poverty (Eriksen, Siri and O'Brien 2007). However,
38 poverty and vulnerability do not always mutually reinforce in the same way. Those who are vulnerable
39 are not necessarily in poverty; and those living in poverty can exhibit heterogeneous patterns of
40 vulnerability, with failure to secure wellbeing and livelihood outcomes taking a variety of different
41 forms.

42 Livelihoods constitute the capabilities, assets, and activities that are necessary to make a living
43 (Chambers and Conway 1992; Olsson et al. 2014). The sustainable livelihoods framework (Chambers
44 and Conway 1992) is commonly employed to understand how specific actions may support livelihood

1 improvement in an overall attempt to reduce poverty, and to understand how elements of the
2 vulnerability context (the wide range of trends, trajectories, shocks and stresses operating over multiple
3 time frames) can exacerbate poverty. Vulnerability can be assessed in many different ways, at different
4 scales, using different indicators, taking into account specific vulnerability (in relation to identified
5 drivers) or overall vulnerability (Vincent and Cull 2014). Generally, vulnerability is considered to be a
6 function of exposure, sensitivity and adaptive capacity. Spatially and temporally, the impacts of land
7 degradation will vary under a changing climate, leading some communities and ecosystems to be more
8 vulnerable or more resilient than others under different scenarios. Even within communities, some
9 groups such as women and the youth are often more vulnerable than others.

10 Climate and land degradation can both affect poverty and vulnerability through their threat multiplier
11 effect. Often the geographical locations experiencing degradation are the same locations that are directly
12 affected by poverty and vulnerability and are also affected by extreme events linked to climate change
13 and variability. Altieri et al (Altieri and Nicholls 2017) however note that due to the globalised nature
14 of markets and consumption systems, the impacts of changes in crop yields linked to climate related
15 land degradation (manifest as lower yields) will be far reaching, beyond the sites and livelihoods
16 experiencing degradation. Despite these teleconnections, farmers living in poverty in developing
17 countries will be especially vulnerable due to their exposure, dependence on the environment for income
18 and limited options to engage in other ways to make a living (Rosenzweig and Hillel 1998).

19 Although livelihood assessments often focus on a single snapshot in time, livelihoods are dynamic and
20 people alter their livelihood activities and strategies depending the on internal and external stressors to
21 which they are responding (O'Brien et al. 2004). When certain livelihood activities and strategies
22 become no longer tenable as a result of land degradation, it can have further effects on issues such as
23 migration (Lee 2009), as people seek to reduce their vulnerability and adapt by moving (see 4.8.5); and
24 conflict (see 4.8.6), as different groups within society compete for scarce resources, sometimes through
25 non-peaceful actions. Both migration and conflict can lead to land use changes elsewhere that further
26 fuel climate change through increased emissions as a result of for example, land use change.

27 Some authors (Okpara et al. 2016a,b) note that a vulnerability lens can be a useful way to understand
28 the impacts of environmental and social changes taking place, allowing a focus on livelihood systems
29 and the interlinkages between poverty, vulnerability, livelihoods and environmental changes. A large
30 body of literature is focused on understanding the livelihood and poverty impacts of degradation
31 through a focus on subsistence agriculture, where farms are small, under traditional or informal tenure
32 and where exposure to environmental (including climate) risks is high (Morton 2007). In these
33 situations, the poor lack access to assets (financial, social, human, natural and physical) and in the
34 absence of appropriate institutional supports and social protection, this leaves them sensitive and unable
35 to adapt, so a vicious cycle of poverty and degradation can ensue.

36 Methodologically, timeline approaches can be useful in unpacking the links between climate, land
37 degradation and other livelihood impacts over specific temporal scales. For example, research in
38 Bellona, in the Solomon Islands in the south Pacific (Reenberg et al. 2008) has examined event-driven
39 impacts on livelihoods, taking into account weather events as one of many drivers of land degradation
40 and links to broader land use and land cover changes that have taken place (Figure 4.4).

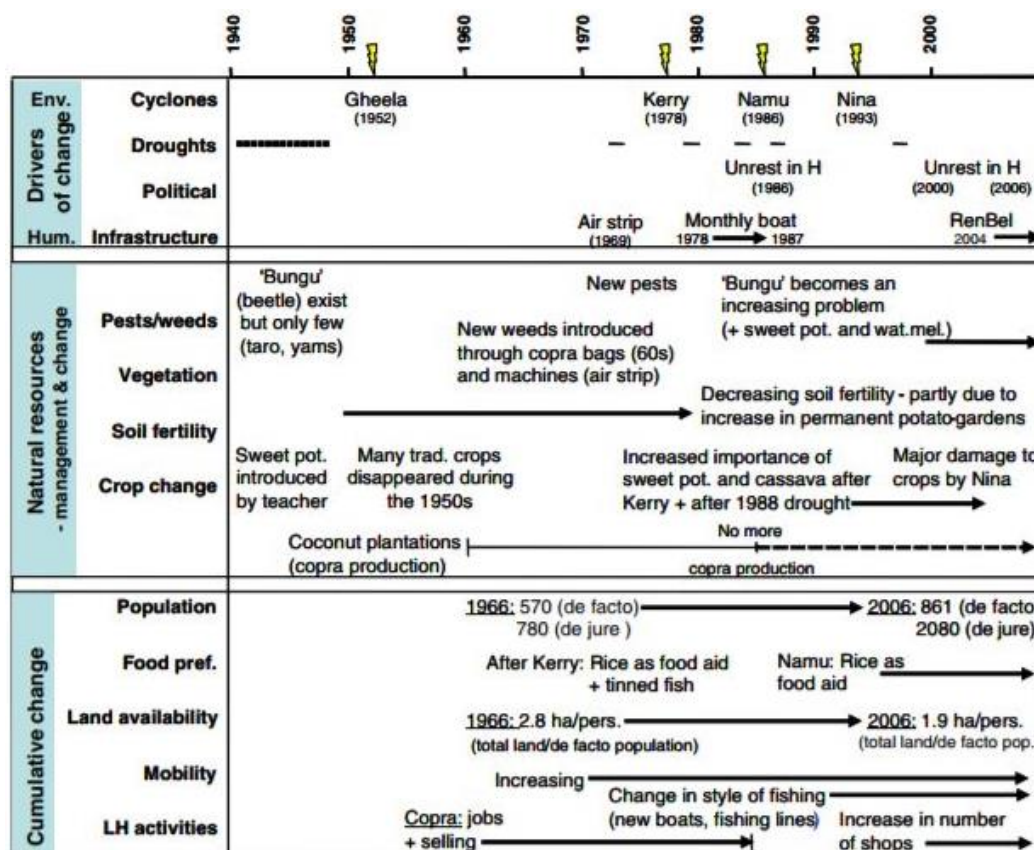


Figure 4.4 Coupled human-environment timelines of Bellona, 1940s to 2006. Source: Group interviews with selected households from the general HH-questionnaire (Reenberg et al. 2008).

In identifying ways in which these interlinkages can be addressed, (Scherr 2000) observes that key actions that can jointly address poverty and environmental improvement often seek to increase access to natural resources, enhance the productivity of the natural resource assets of the poor, and to engage stakeholders in addressing public natural resource management issues. In this regard, it is increasingly recognised that those suffering from and vulnerable to land degradation and poverty need to have a voice and play a role in the development of solutions, especially where the natural resources and livelihood activities they depend on are further threatened by climate change.

4.9.2 Food Security

How and where we grow food compared to where and when we need to consume it is at the crux of issues surrounding land degradation, climate change and food security, especially because more than 75% of the global land surface (excluding Antarctica) faces rain-fed crop production constraints (Fischer et al. 2009). Taken separately, knowledge on land degradation processes and human-induced climate change has attained a great level of maturity. However, their combined effects on food security, notably food supply, remain underappreciated (Webb et al. 2017). Just a few studies have shown how the interactive effects of the aforementioned challenging, interrelated phenomena can impact crop productivity and hence food security and quality (Karami et al. 2009; Allen et al. 2001; Högy and Fangmeier 2008). Along with socio-economic drivers climate change accelerates land degradation due to its influence on land use systems (Millennium Assessment 2005; UNCCD 2017), potentially leading to a decline in agri-food systems, particularly on the supply side. Increases in temperature and changes in precipitation patterns are expected to have impacts on soil quality, including nutrient availability and assimilation (St.Clair and Lynch 2010). Those climate-related changes are expected to have net negative

1 impacts on agricultural productivity, particularly in tropical regions. Anticipated supply side issues
2 linked to land and climate relate to biocapacity factors (including e.g. whether there is enough water to
3 support agriculture); production factors (e.g. chemical pollution of soil and water resources or lack of
4 soil nutrients) and distribution issues (e.g. decreased availability of and/or accessibility to the necessary
5 diversity of quality food where and when it is needed) (Stringer et al. 2011). Climate sensitive transport
6 infrastructure is also problematic for food security, and can lead to increased food waste, while poor
7 siting of roads and transport links can lead to soil erosion and forest loss, further feeding back into
8 climate change.

9 Over the past decades, crop models have been useful tools for assessing and understanding of climate
10 change impacts on crop productivity and food security (Rosenzweig et al. 2014; White et al. 2011). Yet,
11 the interactive effects of soil parameters and climate change on crop yields and food security remain
12 limited, with few studies assessing how they play out in different economic and climate settings (e.g.
13 Sundström et al. 2014). Similarly, there have been few meta-analyses focusing on the adaptive capacity
14 of land use practices such as conservation agriculture in light of climate stress (see e.g. (Steward et al.
15 2018). To be sustainable, any initiative aiming at addressing food security – encompassing supply,
16 diversity and quality - must take into consideration the interactive effects between climate and land
17 degradation in a context of other socio-economic stressors. Such socio-economic factors are especially
18 important if we look at demand side issues too, which include lack of purchasing power, competition
19 in appropriation of supplies and changes to per capita food consumption (Stringer et al. 2011). Lack of
20 food security, combined with lack of livelihood options, is often an important manifestation of
21 vulnerability, and can act as a key trigger for people to migrate. In this way, migration becomes an
22 adaptation strategy.

23 **4.9.3 Impacts of climate-related land degradation on migration**

24 Land degradation may trigger competition for scarce natural resources potentially leading to migration
25 and/or conflict. However, linkages between land degradation and migration occur within a larger
26 context of multi-scale interaction of environmental and non-environmental drivers and processes,
27 including resettlement projects, search for education and/or income, land shortage, political turmoil,
28 and family-related reasons (McLeman 2017). Consequently, impacts of land degradation on migration
29 are largely context-specific and vary across the globe.

30 One of the global ecosystems that is particularly prone to climate-related land degradation is drylands,
31 which is mainly because of its fragile ecological conditions (UNCCD 2017). A significant share of
32 existing studies on land degradation and migration – particularly in drylands – focuses on the effect of
33 rainfall variability and drought and shows how migration serves as adaptation strategy (Piguet et al.
34 2018; McLeman 2017). For example, in the dry Ethiopian highlands severe soil erosion and forest
35 degradation is a major environmental stressor which is amplified by re-occurring droughts, with
36 migration being an important adaptation strategy (Morrissey 2013). In the humid tropics, land
37 degradation, mainly as a consequence of deforestation, has been a reported reason for people leaving
38 their homes during the Amazonian colonisation (Hecht and B. 1983) but was also observed more
39 recently, for example in Guatemala (López-Carr 2012). In contrast, in Equator migration increased with
40 land quality, likely because increased land production was invested in costly forms of migration (Gray
41 and Bilsborrow 2013). These mixed results illustrate the complex, non-linear relationship of land
42 degradation-migration linkages and suggest explaining land degradation-migration linkages requires
43 considering a broad socio-ecological embedding.

44 In many corners of the world it is commonplace for household members to migrate seasonally,
45 temporarily or permanently to diversify income sources and raising funds that can be invested in their
46 home land to secure or improve livelihood outcomes. Remittances therefore may provide a vital lifeline
47 for many households that are suffering from land degradation, with the financial support provided
48 helping to increase wealth (Lambin and Meyfroidt 2011). Studies have shown that remittances help to

1 slow down degradation and contribute to recovering degraded land (Hecht and Saatchi 2007), yet, may
2 also lead to an expansion of land use (Davis and Lopez-Carr 2014), potentially contributing to
3 (additional) land degradation. Again, these mixed results demonstrate the complexity of land
4 degradation-migration linkages and suggest that recovery of degraded land in the context of migration
5 may require governmental interventions.

6 In addition to people moving away from an area due to “lost” livelihood activities, climate related land
7 degradation can also reduce the availability of livelihood safety nets – environmental assets that people
8 use during times of shocks or stress. For example, Barbier (Barbier 2000) notes that wetlands in north-
9 east Nigeria around Hadejia–Jama’are floodplain provide dry season pastures for seminomadic herders,
10 agricultural surpluses for Kano and Borno states, groundwater recharge of the Chad formation aquifer
11 and ‘insurance’ resources in times of drought. The floodplain also supports many migratory bird
12 species. As climate change and land degradation combine, delivery of these multiple services can be
13 undermined, particularly as droughts become more widespread, reducing the utility of this environment
14 as a safety net for people and wildlife alike.

15 **4.9.4 Impacts of climate-related land degradation on conflict**

16 The relationships between land degradation, drought and conflict are highly controversially debated
17 among scientists with the recent conflict in Syria further fuelling these debates (Selby et al. 2017a,b;
18 Seager et al. 2017; Hendrix 2018). Much of the existing studies on natural resource degradation and
19 conflict focuses on the effect of rainfall variability, drought and water scarcity and analyses their
20 contribution to conflicts.

21 Early studies conducted in Africa hint at a significant causal link between land degradation and violent
22 conflict (Homer-Dixon et al. 1993). For example, Val Percival & Homer-Dixon (Percival and Homer-
23 Dixon 1995) identified land degradation as one of the drivers of the crisis in Rwanda in the early 1990ies
24 which allowed radical forces to stoke ethnic rivalries. With respect to the Darfur conflict some scholars
25 and UNEP concluded that land degradation, together with other environmental stressors, constitute a
26 major security threat for the Sudanese people (Byers and Dragojlovic 2004; Sachs 2007; UNEP 2007).
27 Recent studies show mixed results, yet, in many instances suggesting that climate change can increase
28 the likelihood of civil violence if certain context factors are present (Scheffran et al. 2012; Benjaminsen
29 et al. 2012). In contrast, Raleigh (Raleigh and Urdal 2007) found in a global study that land degradation
30 is a weak predictor for armed conflict. As such, studies addressing possible linkages between climate
31 change – a key driver of land degradation – and the risks of conflict have yielded contradictory results
32 and it remains largely unclear whether land degradation resulting from climate change leads to conflict
33 or cooperation (Salehyan 2008; Solomon et al. 2018).

34 Land degradation-conflict linkages can be bi-directional. Research suggests that households
35 experiencing natural resource degradation often, although not always, engage in migration for securing
36 livelihoods (Kreamer 2012), which potentially triggers land degradation at the destination leading to
37 conflict there (Kassa et al. 2017). While this indeed holds true for some cases it may not for others given
38 the complexity of processes, contexts and drivers. Where conflict and violence do ensure, it is often as
39 a result of a lack of appreciation for the cultural practices of others.

40 **4.9.5 Impacts of climate-related land degradation on cultural practices**

41 The nature of land-based practices, such as farming and forestry, are often closely linked to cultural
42 practices. Forests in particular often have cultural and spiritual values (Bhagwat et al. 2017; Bhagwat
43 and Rutte 2006). Although there are many drivers of deforestation and forest degradation, climate
44 change stresses on agricultural land is one contributor (Dissanayake et al. 2017). The rate of
45 deforestation and conversion of land for farming is significantly lower in sacred forests, for example,
46 in countries as diverse as Ethiopia and China (Daye and Healey 2015; Brandt et al. 2015).

1 Studies on resolving the long-term and structural problems created by climate-related land degradation
2 have revealed that the loss of cultural identity and heritage is a significant impact in a variety of contexts.
3 Bush encroachment in Kalahari rangelands in southwest Botswana has adversely affected the forage
4 availability and production of cattle, which play a central role in Botswana culture (Reed and Stringer
5 2016; Reed 2005). In Swaziland, droughts followed by heavy rainfall events cause soil erosion and loss
6 of soil fertility and this land degradation is considered a threat to Swazi culture, in which soil has cultural
7 and spiritual value (Stringer and Reed 2007). The indicators for cultural impacts of climate-related land
8 degradation vary regionally due to differences in climate, culture, soil and ecology in different parts of
9 the world. In Australia the increasing frequency of drought and its effect on productivity of land has
10 increased the levels of farmer suicide, particularly among men (Alston 2011) but ultimately affecting
11 whole communities. Some positive trends have nevertheless emerged from the situation: recognition of
12 the importance of managing land degradation and the need to adapt to climate change has galvanised
13 community action by local land care groups, undertaking for example, revegetation projects,
14 counteracting to some extent the negative social impacts of climate related land degradation.

15 The nature of people's relationship with land is also determined by gender norms. Where land-based
16 livelihoods are concerned, typically men have privileged control over the benefits from production (for
17 example in terms of commercialisation), whilst women are responsible for household reproduction and
18 ensuring food security, although the socially constructed norms and behaviors expected by men and
19 women differ from place to place (Carr 2008; Doss 2002; Gladwin et al. 2001; Bryceson 1995; Dixon
20 1982). This is both reflected in, and reinforced by, gender differences in land tenure that are pervasive
21 in the development world (e.g. (Agarwal 2003). However, it is not just gender but also other social
22 identifiers that play a role – such that in Malawi age was found to be as important as gender in
23 determining access to land (Carr and Thompson 2014). An intersectional approach to analysis is thus
24 now preferred to a binary dichotomy between men and women, recognising that it is the intersection of
25 many social identifiers that creates the norms that govern practices and, thus, in turn the effects of land
26 degradation (Djoudi et al. 2016; Thompson-Hall et al. 2016).

27 Gender norms around access to, and use of, land also determine the nature of effects of climate-driven
28 degradation and the nature of adaptation to it (Djoudi and Brockhaus 2011). Implicit assumptions also
29 tend to prioritise technological solutions to adapt to climate change, which are better aligned to men
30 than women (Alston 2013). Solutions to climate-related land degradation also often mean moving away
31 from unproductive land and seeking alternative income sources, which also typically preference men,
32 leaving women burdened by additional household tasks if they are left behind by migration (Alston and
33 Whittenbury 2011). There is increasing recognition that land management plans and actions should be
34 designed in a participatory process, involving local people and incorporating local knowledge and
35 culture, to enhance effectiveness and ensure gender-responsiveness of efforts to address land
36 degradation under climate change (Armesto et al. 2007; Altieri and Nicholls 2017).

37 **4.9.6 Impacts of climate-related land degradation on nature**

38 One example of climate interacting with human activities and other stressors to deliver land degradation
39 impacts which then feed back into nature (in this case causing climate impacts) comes from the Aral
40 Sea in Central Asia. The Aral Sea is found between southern Uzbekistan and northern Kazakhstan and
41 was previously the fourth largest saline lake on Earth (Izhitskiy et al. 2016). Large-scale irrigation
42 investments under the governance of the USSR led to substantial drying of the Sea, leaving land exposed
43 to water and wind erosion, following initial increases in land productivity due to irrigation. As the lake
44 levels diminished, dust entrainment increased and was deposited in other areas. Much of this dust was
45 contaminated with pesticides used during the successful cropping years. Human health impacts from
46 this have been stark, with the area experiencing high rates of tuberculosis, anaemia, kidney and liver
47 disease, respiratory infections, allergies and cancer. Whish-Wilson (2002) estimated that 3.5 million
48 people have been affected by the drying of the Aral Sea and the wider land degradation impacts it

1 caused. The climate has also been affected. Land next to large water bodies is usually warmer in winter
2 and cooler in summer than land further away (Reed and Stringer 2016). As the Aral Sea shrunk, the
3 climate became more extreme, with resulting drier, shorter summers and longer, colder winters. In turn
4 this has reduced growing seasons and rangeland productivity and had negative impacts on livelihoods.
5 This example demonstrates the close relationship not just between people and environment but between
6 people, land degradation and nature (in this case climate).

7 Other feedbacks between climate related land degradation on nature relate to amplified impacts of
8 extreme events on the environment. For example, mangroves, which are found in 123 countries around
9 the world, are being degraded at a phenomenal rate, with 20-35% of global mangrove area lost since
10 1980 (Polidoro et al. 2010). This forest degradation leaves coastlines largely unprotected as mangroves
11 act as ‘first line’ defences. As the frequency of hurricanes, storms and typhoons increases with climate
12 change, greater areas of land are threatened by storm surges. In turn, this can exacerbate degradation
13 issues such as saline intrusion and erosion.

14 There are similar multidirectional relationships between climate, land degradation and fire, with
15 changes to the patterns of land degradation affecting the susceptibility of an area to fire, whilst
16 occurrence of fire can shape the quality of the land. These interlinkages may be further amplified under
17 future land use change and climate scenarios (Bajocco et al. 2010), as soil, vegetation, climate, fire
18 relationships are disrupted. This impacts upon aspects such as biodiversity, biomass, soil erosion,
19 landscape productivity and therefore the land quality status of the affected area (Shakesby et al. 2007).

20 The literature contains lots of information about the role of biodiversity in helping to mitigate and
21 reduce the impacts of climate change and land degradation, including climate related land degradation.
22 In general, both climate change and land degradation have similar effects on biodiversity, leading to
23 simplified ecosystems and an increased ratio of generalist species to specialists (Clavel et al. 2011) as
24 well as losses in genetic diversity. In turn, simplification of ecosystems can reduce environmental safety
25 nets available to people during times of environmental stress. Research suggests that the more
26 biodiverse agroecosystems are, the lower the impacts of extreme events on those systems (Altieri and
27 Nicholls 2017) and therefore the less vulnerable systems are to climate driven degradation. This is partly
28 attributed to additions of organic matter which improve below ground biodiversity, creating good
29 conditions for plant roots, improving soil water retention capacity and enhancing drought tolerance,
30 while also improving infiltration/reducing erosive runoff (Liniger et al. 2007), while also supporting
31 redundancy and wider tolerance amongst the broader genotypes present in more biodiverse farms. This
32 reduces exposure of the land to degradation processes that are caused primarily due to climatic factors.
33 More diverse cropping systems can also improve resilience and act as a buffer to climate variability and
34 extreme events. Crop diversification further supports suppression of pest outbreaks and reduces
35 pathogen transmission, both of which may worsen under climate scenarios of the future (Lin 2011).

36 Sustaining biodiversity within agricultural systems can boost the delivery of ecosystem services such
37 as pollination, essential for the successful production of many food crops. The literature highlights the
38 combined challenges of intensifying land use (and subsequent degradation, especially of forest areas),
39 climate change and the spread of alien diseases and species as key threats to pollinators (Vanbergen and
40 Initiative 2013). Land degradation in the form of habitat loss, combined with climate change, is also
41 highlighted as problematic for natural enemies of agricultural pests (Thomson et al. 2010).

42 **4.10 Addressing/targeting land degradation in the context of climate change**

43 **4.10.1 Actions on the ground to address land degradation**

44 Placeholder. Section in progress.

1 **4.10.2 Higher-level responses to land degradation**

2 Placeholder. Section in progress.

3 **4.10.3 Contributions of land restoration and rehabilitation to mitigation of climate** 4 **change**

5 Placeholder. Section in progress.

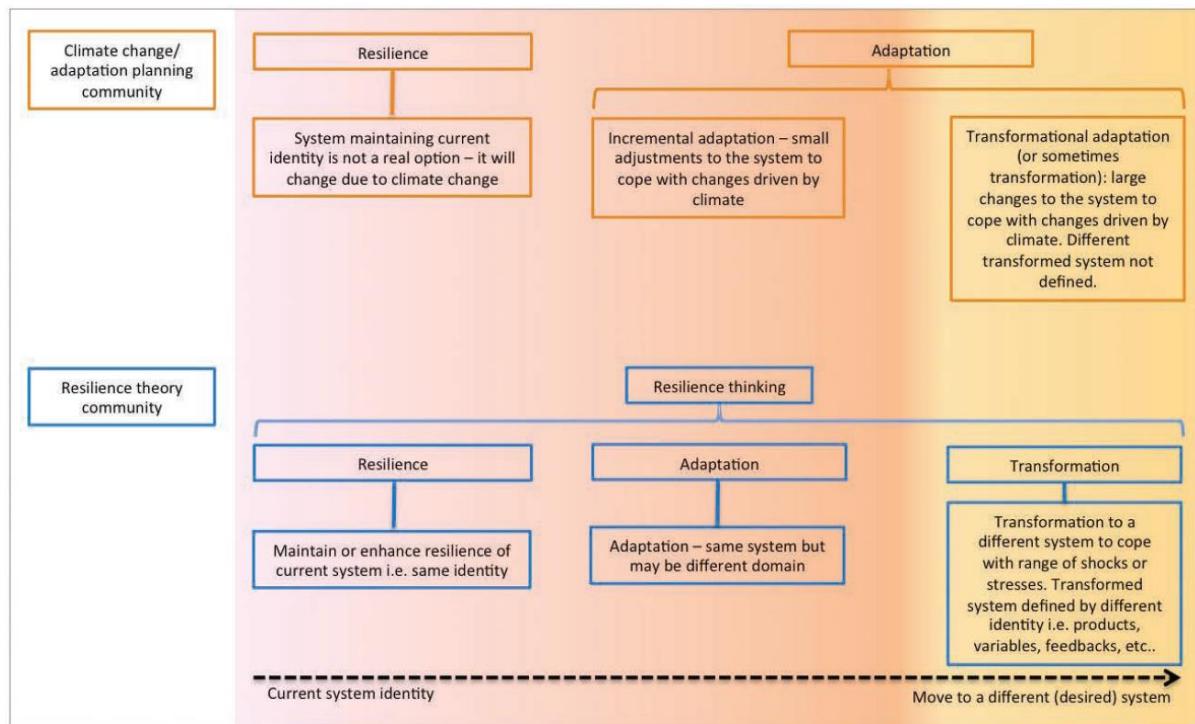
6

7 **4.10.4 Resilience and tipping points**

8 Resilience refers to the capacity of a system, such as a farming system, to absorb disturbance (e.g.
9 drought, conflict, market collapse), and recover, to retain the same identity. It can be described as
10 “coping capacity”. The disturbance may be a shock - sudden events such as a flood or disease epidemic
11 – or it may be a trend that develops slowly, like a drought or market shift. Resilience as an analytical
12 lens is particularly strong in ecology and related research on natural resource management while in the
13 social sciences the use of resilience for studying social and ecological interactions is contested (Cote
14 and Nightingale 2012; Olsson et al. 2015; Cretney 2014; Béné et al. 2012). Further description of the
15 debate will be added.

16 The shocks and trends anticipated to occur due to climate change are likely to exacerbate risk of land
17 degradation; assessing and enhancing resilience to climate change is a critical component of designing
18 sustainable land management strategies.

19 Figure 4.5 illustrates how resilience and the related terms adaptation and transformation are used
20 differently by different communities. The relationship and hierarchy of resilience with respect to
21 vulnerability and adaptive capacity are also debated, with different perspectives between the disaster
22 management, and global change communities, (e.g. (Cutter et al. 2008). These differences in usage need
23 not inhibit the application of “resilience thinking” in managing land degradation; researchers using
24 these terms, despite variation in definitions, are applying the same fundamental concepts to inform
25 management of human-environment systems, to maintain or improve the resource base, and sustain
26 livelihoods. Applying resilience concepts involves using understanding of the key variables,
27 relationships and vulnerabilities of the system; knowledge of the thresholds or tipping points beyond
28 which the system may transition to an undesirable state; and devising management strategies to steer
29 away from thresholds of potential concern, thus facilitating long-lasting environmental and production
30 benefits.



1

2 **Figure 4.5 Usage of the terms resilience, adaptation and transformation by the climate change adaptation**
 3 **and ecological resilience communities Source: (O’Connell et al. 2016).**

4 A threshold is a non-linearity between a controlling variable and system function, such that a small
 5 change in the variable causes the system to shift to an alternative state (e.g. ground cover threshold
 6 below which pasture shifts to low productivity state). Studies have identified various biophysical and
 7 socio-economic thresholds in different land use systems – see Box 4.1

8 In managing land degradation, it is important to assess the resilience of the existing system, and the
 9 proposed management interventions. It may be beneficial to enhance resilience of the existing system,
 10 or if the existing system is in an undesirable state or considered unviable under expected climate trends,
 11 it may be more useful to promote adaptation or even transformation to a different system that is more
 12 resilient to future changes. For example, in irrigation areas where water shortages are increasingly
 13 likely, measures could be implemented to improve water use efficiency, for example by establishing
 14 drip irrigation systems for water delivery, but transformation to pastoralism or mixed dryland
 15 cropping/livestock production may be more sustainable in the longer term, at least for part of the area.

16 The essential features of a resilience approach to management of land degradation under climate change
 17 are (adapted from (O’Connell et al. 2016; Simonsen et al. 2014):

- 18 • Primacy of “systems thinking” Systems thinking is based on understanding of relationships
 19 between the elements of the targeted social-ecological system, the valued products and services
 20 delivered by the system, key controlling variables and feedback loops. It identifies the
 21 fundamental “slow variables” such as soil organic matter content, that influence the state of the
 22 system and respond gradually to change. It identifies non-linear responses - thresholds – and
 23 cross-scale interactions. Systems thinking aids the identification of the key drivers of land
 24 degradation. It allows trade-offs and synergies to be recognised and managed.
- 25 • Focus on avoiding crossing thresholds that lead to an undesirable state, by assessing current
 26 condition and trajectory, and proximity to thresholds; identifying the key determinants or
 27 controlling variables of resilience in the system, and how management can influence them;
 28 managing to enhance ‘specified resilience’ (to anticipated climate change including slowly
 29 changing variables and extreme climate events) and general resilience (promote improved

- 1 coping capacity through education, public health, gender equity, equality in power, secure land
2 tenure; diversity in land use at landscape scale; agrobiodiversity at farm scale).
- 3 • Articulation of the theory of change, that specifies the intended impact pathways for
4 interventions planned to manage land degradation.
 - 5 • Management of land according to its identified land potential, which reflects inherent land and
6 soil features aligned with key ecosystem functions, and determines the inherent, long-term
7 capacity of the land to sustainably generate ecosystem services (UNEP 2016).
 - 8 • Monitoring suitable indicators of resilience. While there are some broadly applicable indicators
9 of general resilience, there is no single globally-relevant indicator of resilience of land
10 management systems (O’Connell et al. 2015). For example, connectivity of transhumance
11 routes is likely to be a key indicator for communities relying on seasonal movement of grazing
12 livestock, while maintenance of soil carbon could be a key indicator for cropping systems.
13 Indicators of resilience should be identified for each context, based on knowledge of the key
14 variables, risks and thresholds.
 - 15 • Effective stakeholder engagement, applying participatory approaches to land use decision-
16 making; design of land management strategies; collection and interpretation of monitoring data.
 - 17 • Application of adaptive management based on results of monitoring and new research.
 - 18 • Effective knowledge management with emphasis on learning, integrating indigenous, local, and
19 traditional knowledge, applying “triple loop learning”, where the first learning loop can lead to
20 incremental changes in routine actions, the second leads to revisiting underlying assumptions,
21 and the third may influence underlying values and core beliefs (Stafford Smith et al. 2009).

Box 4.1: Examples of documented thresholds

(*medium confidence*) 50% ground cover (living and dead plant material and biological crusts) is a recognised threshold for dryland grazing systems (e.g. (Tighe et al. 2012); below this threshold infiltration rate declines, risk of erosion causing loss of topsoil increases, a switch from perennial to annual grass species occurs and there is a consequential sharp decline in productivity. This shift to a lower-productivity state cannot be reversed without significant human intervention.

limited evidence: above 20% deforestation, reduction of rainfall and forest resilience (measured as the probability of high tree-cover in function of the rainfall regime) in the southwestern Amazon forest (Zemp et al. 2017).

There is high agreement that in the humid tropics, soil loss is considerably higher in bare soils such as cropland in fallow (erosion rate is one-150th in forest, also substantially reduced in grassland (Labrière et al. 2015). Of most relevance to land management, soil erosion was reduced by 99% where conservation practices were employed (e.g. no-till farming, mulch and hedgerows) compared to recently planted crops with no conservation measures. Thus, when establishing crops or plantations, ground cover should be restored and/or maintained using mulches or cover crops (Labrière et al. 2015).

(*limited evidence – one paper*) Soil erosion in coffee grown under shade trees: threshold for erosion is 60-65% litter cover (Blanco Sepúlveda and Aguilar Carrillo 2015).

Closed forest to savannah or grassland: transition resulting from the combined pressure of water limitations and fire disturbance frequency: if fire is too frequent trees do not reach reproductive maturity and post-fire regeneration will fail; similarly reduced rainfall / increased droughts prevents successful forest regeneration (Reyer et al. 2015; Thompson et al. 2009).

Other examples: die-back caused by drought; bark beetle attack caused by warmer winters

22

4.10.5 Barriers to implementation and “limits to adaptation”

Placeholder. Section in progress.

4.11 Hotspots and case-studies

4.11.1 The role of urban green infrastructure in land degradation, climate change adaptation and mitigation

Over half the world’s population lives in towns and cities, a proportion that is predicted to increase to about 70% by 2050 (United Nations 2015). This rapid urbanisation is a severe threat to land and the provision of ecosystem services (Seto et al. 2012). However, as cities expand, the avoidance of land degradation, or the maintenance/enhancement of ecosystem services is rarely considered in planning processes as economic development and the need for space for construction is prioritised. This can result in the degradation of existing agricultural areas and natural or semi-natural ecosystems both within and outside of urban areas. For instance, urban areas are characterised by extensive impervious surfaces. Degraded, sealed soils beneath these surfaces do not provide the same quality of water retention as intact soils. Urban landscapes comprising 50-90% impervious surfaces can therefore result in 40-83% of rainfall becoming surface water runoff (Pataki et al. 2011). With rainfall intensity predicted to increase in many parts of the world under climate change (The Royal Society 2014) this issue is only likely to get worse. Urbanisation, land degradation and climate change are therefore strongly interlinked, suggesting the need for common solutions (Reed and Stringer 2016).

There is now a large body of research and application demonstrating the importance of retaining urban green infrastructure (UGI) for the delivery of multiple ecosystem services (DG Environment News Alert Service 2012; Wentworth 2017) and as an important tool to mitigate and adapt to climate change. UGI can be defined as all green elements such as parks, public greenspaces, green corridors, street trees, urban forests, green roofs/walls and private domestic gardens (Tzoulas et al. 2007); a definition often extended to include ‘blue’ infrastructure, such as rivers, lakes, swales and other water drainage features.

Through retaining vegetation, revegetating previous developed land or using integrating vegetation into buildings in the form of green walls and roofs, UGI can play a direct role in mitigating climate change through carbon sequestration, even though, compared to overall carbon emissions from cities, this effect is comparatively small. Given that UGI necessarily involves the retention and management of non-sealed surfaces, co-benefits for reducing land degradation (e.g. improved water retention, carbon storage and vegetation productivity) are also apparent.

The importance of UGI as part of a climate change adaptation approach has received greater attention and application (Gill et al. 2007; Demuzere et al. 2014; Sussams et al. 2015; Fryd et al. 2011). The EU’s Adapting to Climate Change White Paper emphasises the “crucial role in adaptation in providing essential resources for social and economic purposes under extreme climate conditions” (CEC 2009), p. 5. Increasing vegetation cover, planting street trees and maintaining/expanding public parks reduces temperatures locally (Cavan et al. 2014; Di Leo et al. 2016; Feyisa et al. 2014; Zölch et al. 2016). Similarly, natural flood management and ecosystem based approaches such as providing space for water, renaturalising rivers and reducing surface run-off through the presence of impermeable surfaces and vegetated features (including walls and roofs) can manage flood risks, impacts and vulnerability (Gill et al. 2007; Munang et al. 2013). Access to UGI in times of environmental stresses and shock can provide safety nets for people and can, therefore, be an important adaptation mechanism, both to climate change (Potschin et al. 2016) and land degradation.

Most examples of UGI implementation have centred on its role in water management for flood risk reduction as a climate change adaptation strategy. The importance for land degradation is commonly

1 either not stated, or not prioritised within the literature. In Beira, Mozambique, the government is using
2 UGI to mitigate against increased flood risks predicted to occur under climate change and urbanisation,
3 by improving the natural water capacity of the Chiveve River. As part of this process, mangrove habitats
4 have been restored and future phases include developing new multi-functional urban green spaces along
5 the river (World Bank 2016). The retention of green spaces within the city will have the added benefit
6 of halting further land degradation in those areas. Elsewhere, planning mechanisms promote the
7 retention and expansion of green areas within cities to protect ecosystem service delivery, which directly
8 reduces land degradation, but UGI efforts more generally are largely viewed and justified in the context
9 of climate change adaptation and mitigation. For instance, the Landscape Programme in Berlin includes
10 five plans, one of which covers adapting to climate change through the recognition of the role of UGI
11 (Hansen et al. 2016). Major climate related challenges facing Durban, South Africa, now considered a
12 global leader in climate adaptation planning (Roberts 2010), include sea level rise, urban heat island,
13 water runoff and conservation (Roberts and O'Donoghue 2013). Durban's Climate Change Adaptation
14 plan includes the retention and maintenance of natural ecosystems, in particular those which are
15 important for mitigating flooding, coastal erosion, water pollution, wetland siltation and climate change
16 (eThekweni Municipality 2014).

17 **4.11.2 Approaches to agricultural intensification (Sustainable/ecological intensification,** 18 **agro-ecology) and the implications for LD, food security, livelihoods, socio-** 19 **cultural aspects, etc. (mitigation and adaptation)**

20 The requirement to produce more food and fibre for a growing human population requires
21 intensification of current land use, while also ensuring the sustainability of agricultural systems and
22 meeting mitigation goals (Tilman et al. 2011). One of the challenges of intensified land use is that this
23 can lead to ecological and environmental damage as well as degradation of soil resulting in a loss of
24 function which underpins many ecosystem services (Smith et al. 2016b). There is risk that the short-
25 term becomes the enemy of the long-term. Agroecosystems which maintain or improve the
26 environmental, ecological and human capital services they provide may be defined as sustainable
27 systems, those which deplete these assets, leaving fewer for the future are unsustainable (Pretty and
28 Bharucha 2014). Producing more food and fibre without the conversion of additional non-agricultural
29 land and while also reducing environmental impacts requires what has been termed sustainable
30 intensification (Godfray et al. 2010); Figure 4.6). Sustainable intensification may be achieved through
31 a wide variety of means; from improved nutrient and water use efficiency via plant and animal breeding
32 programs, to the implementation of integrated soil and pest management practices. To achieve these
33 goals a combination of land sparing and land sharing options could be utilised. Under a land sparing
34 strategy intensification of land use in some areas, generating higher productivity per unit area of land,
35 can allow other land to be set aside to meet wider SDG's such as increased carbon sequestration and
36 the conservation of natural ecosystems and biodiversity. Conversely under a land sharing strategy less
37 land is set aside, but lower levels of intensification are applied to agricultural land, providing a
38 combination of food and fibre production and other functions such as biodiversity conservation from
39 the same land (Green et al. 2005). The two approaches are not mutually exclusive and the suitability of
40 their application can be system and/or location specific (Fischer et al. 2014).

41 **4.11.2.1 Closing yield gaps through crop and livestock breeding / efficient irrigation**

42 Section to address the drive for more nutrient efficient crops and livestock through breeding programs.
43 While it is important to breed new more nutrient and water efficient cultivars that close existing yields
44 gaps, it also vital that food security is ensured under future climate conditions, requiring an
45 interdisciplinary approach across plant science and animal sciences (McKersie 2015).

1 **4.11.2.2 Precision agriculture**

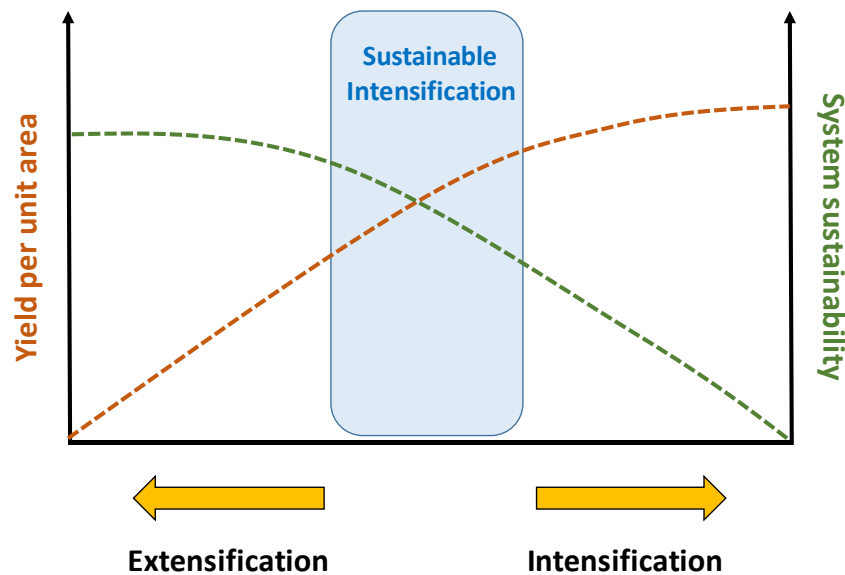
2 Precision farming usually refers to optimising production in fields through site-specific choices of crop
3 varieties, agrochemical application, and water management (Hedley 2015). This type of farming takes
4 advantage of the natural variability of soil and terrain in a field rather than ignoring it. In modern
5 agriculture it is a technologically advanced approach to combine continuously monitoring instruments
6 with plant management devices, often replacing manual labour with technology. Precise monitoring of
7 crop performance over the course of the growing season will enable farmers to economise on their
8 inputs in terms of water, nutrients and pest management. Precision agriculture has the potential to
9 achieve higher yields in a more efficient and sustainable manner compared with traditional methods.
10 Therefore, it can contribute to both the food security and land sparing goals associated with sustainable
11 intensification. However, barriers to the uptake of these precision agriculture technologies remain. In
12 what is described at the ‘implementation problem’, despite the potential to collect vast quantities of data
13 on crop or livestock performance, converting this data to management practice is a challenge (Lindblom
14 et al. 2017). The principle of precision agriculture can be applied equally to low capital-input farming
15 such as small-scale farming in the global South. The principle is the same but instead of employing
16 monitoring instruments they use the skilled eye of an experienced farmer, and instead of automatic plant
17 management devices they use manual labour to supply water, nutrients, and pest management in a
18 timely and site-specific manner (Mondal and Basu 2009).

19 **4.11.2.3 Agroforestry as a Mode of Sustainable Intensification**

20 As well as improving regional food security in a sustainable manner, agroforestry can provide additional
21 ecosystem services when compared with monoculture crop systems. This is especially relevant where
22 there is a requirement to find a balance between the demand for increased agricultural production and
23 the protection of natural ecosystems such as primary and secondary forests (Mbow et al. 2014). Co-
24 benefits include increased carbon sequestration in soils and biomass, improved water and nutrient use
25 efficiency, the creation of a favourable micro-climate as well as contributing to many broader SDG’s
26 (Waldron et al. 2017). In crops such as coffee and cocoa, agroforestry systems are increasingly being
27 promoted as offering a route to sustainable farming with important adaptation and mitigation co-
28 benefits (Vaast et al. 2016). However, positive interactions within these systems can be ecosystem
29 and/or species specific, and co-benefits such increased resilience to extreme climate events, or improved
30 soil fertility are not always observed (Abdulai et al. 2018; Blaser et al. 2017). Another mode by which
31 agroforestry can enable sustainable intensification is by allowing continuous production on the same
32 piece of land with higher productivity without the need to use shifting agriculture systems to maintain
33 crop yields (Nath et al. 2016). This provides an example of sustainable land use coupled with increased
34 agricultural yields and co-benefits for other ecosystem services. Nevertheless, the adoption of
35 agroforestry has been low (Coe et al. 2014), and many barriers exist, especially for small holder farmers
36 who often have limited access to finance for inputs and mechanisation (Jerneck and Olsson 2013, 2014).

37

38



1
2 **Figure 4.6 Sustainable intensification – there is a need to balance the increasing demands for food and**
3 **fibre with long term sustainability of land use. Sustainable intensification can offer a window of**
4 **opportunity between intensification of land use without causing degradation. This allows the sparing of**
5 **land to provide other ecosystem services, including carbon sequestration and the protection of**
6 **biodiversity.**

7 **4.11.2.4 Intensively Managed Grasslands**

8 In temperate regions, highly productive agricultural grasslands used to produce meat and dairy products
9 are characterised by monoculture cropping of agronomic grasses with high agrochemical inputs. This
10 intensive management has been related to environmental and ecological degradation and any further
11 intensification of these systems is therefore limited. Multi-species grasslands may provide a route to
12 sustainable intensification, as even a modest increase in species richness in intensively managed
13 grasslands can result in higher forage yields without increased inputs (Finn et al. 2013; Sanderson et al.
14 2013; Tilman et al. 2011). Increases in yield are primarily driven through replacement of mineral
15 nitrogen requirements, which are fossil fuel dependant, with symbiotically fixed nitrogen from legume
16 species. Other co-benefits from multi-species grasslands include the production of forage with a higher
17 protein content, contributing to on-farm protein self-sufficiency, and increased resistance to weed
18 invasion compared to monocultures reducing the intensity of chemical weed control required (Connolly
19 et al. 2018; Lüscher et al. 2014a). Evidence is also emerging that by combining grassland species with
20 complementary functional traits, it is possible to provide an adaptation option to extreme weather
21 events, such as drought (Hofer et al. 2016). However, there are barriers to the uptake of multi-species
22 grassland systems by farmers, these include low temporal persistence of legume species in intensively
23 managed swards and the requirement for farmers to implement new management practices (Lüscher et
24 al. 2014b).

25 **4.11.2.5 Conclusion**

- 26 - A combination of land sparing and sharing options can be utilised – their application is case
27 specific (flexibility in policy required).
28 - Improved crop and livestock genetics can close yield gaps – co-benefits for both land sharing
29 and sparing options.
30 - Intensification needs to be achieved sustainability – or the short term becomes the enemy of
31 the long term.

1 **4.11.3 Case study showing the patchiness of LD**

2 PLACEHOLDER. To be completed

3 **4.11.4 Perennial Grains and Soil Organic Carbon**

4 Cropland soils can theoretically hold far more carbon than they currently do. We know this because
5 with few exceptions, comparisons between cropland soils and those of proximate mature native
6 ecosystems show a 20-70% decline in soil carbon attributable to agricultural practices. What happens
7 when native ecosystems are converted to agriculture that induces such significant losses of soil organic
8 carbon (SOC)? On most landscapes, the removal of vegetation and direct exposure of soil to wind and
9 rain greatly accelerates losses to erosion (Montgomery 2007a,b). In processes of both wind and water
10 erosion, light organic matter fractions that can accumulate on or near the soil surface are commonly lost
11 preferentially resulting in an overall decline in SOC (Lal 2003).

12 Aside from the effects of erosion, the fundamental practices of growing annual food and fiber crops
13 alters both inputs and outputs of carbon from most agroecosystems resulting in net reductions in soil
14 carbon equilibria (McLauchlan 2006; Crews et al. 2016a). Native vegetation of almost all terrestrial
15 ecosystems is dominated by perennial plants, and the belowground carbon allocation of these perennials
16 is a key variable in determining formation rates of stable SOC (Jastrow et al. 2007a; Schmidt et al.
17 2011). When perennial vegetation is replaced by annual crops, inputs of root-associated carbon (roots,
18 exudates, mycorrhizae) decline substantially. For example, perennial grassland species allocate around
19 67% of productivity to roots, whereas annual crops allocate between 13-30% (Saugier 2001; Johnson
20 et al. 2006).

21 Reliance on annual crop species necessitates the control of competing vegetation (weeds) in
22 agroecosystems. This control has traditionally been achieved using various types of tillage that promote
23 an intensity and frequency of soil disturbance unmatched in native ecosystems (Crews et al. 2016b).
24 Plowing, disking or other forms of cultivation alter the physical structure of topsoils, breaking open
25 aggregates that had been formed over time through a combination of biological and physical pedogenic
26 processes. Among other functions, well-developed soil aggregates are thought to deter soil bacteria,
27 fungi and other microbes from consuming soil organic matter (Grandy and Neff 2008). When native
28 ecosystems are converted to agriculture, and tillage breaks open soil aggregates, microbial consumption
29 of SOC and subsequent respiration of CO₂ increase dramatically, reducing soil carbon stocks (Grandy
30 and Robertson 2006a; Grandy and Neff 2008).

31 Many management approaches are being evaluated to increase stable forms of SOC in the world's
32 croplands (Paustian et al. 2016). The menu of approaches being investigated focus either on increasing
33 belowground carbon inputs, usually through increases in total crop productivity, or by decreasing
34 microbial activity, usually through reduced soil disturbance (Crews and Rumsey 2017). However, the
35 basic biogeochemistry of terrestrial ecosystems managed for production of annual crops presents
36 serious challenges to achieving the standing stocks of SOC accumulated by native ecosystems that
37 preceded agriculture. A novel new approach that is just starting to receive significant attention is the
38 development of perennial cereal, legume and oilseed crops (Glover et al. 2010; Baker 2017).

39 There are two basic approaches that plant breeders and geneticists are using to develop new perennial
40 grain crop species. The first involves making wide hybrid crosses between existing elite lines of annual
41 crops, such as wheat, sorghum and rice, with related wild perennial species in order to introgress
42 perennialism into the genome of the annual (Cox et al. 2018; Huang et al. 2018; Hayes et al. 2018). The
43 other approach is de novo domestication of wild perennial species that have crop-like traits of interest
44 (DeHaan et al. 2016; DeHaan and Van Tassel 2014). New perennial crop species undergoing de novo
45 domestication include intermediate wheatgrass, a relative of wheat that produces grain marketed as
46 Kernza® (DeHaan et al. 2018; Cattani and Asselin 2018) and *Silphium integrifolium*, an oilseed crop
47 in the sunflower family (Van Tassel et al. 2017). Other perennial grain crops receiving attention include

1 pigeon pea, barley, buckwheat and maize (Batello et al. 2014; Chen et al. 2018a) and a number of
2 legume species (Schlautman et al. 2018).

3 In a perennial agroecosystem, the biogeochemical controls on soil carbon accumulation shift
4 dramatically, and begin to resemble the controls that govern native ecosystems (Crews et al. 2016b).
5 When erosion is reduced or halted, and crop allocation to roots increases by 100-200%, and when soil
6 aggregates are not disturbed thus reducing microbial respiration, SOC levels are expected increase
7 (Crews and Rumsey 2017). Substantial increases in SOC have been measured where croplands that had
8 historically been planted to annual grains were converted to perennial grasses, such as in the CRP
9 program of the U.S., or in plantings of second generation perennial biofuel crops. Two studies have
10 assessed carbon accumulation in soils when croplands were converted to the perennial grain Kernza.
11 In one, researchers found no differences in soil labile (permanganate-oxidizable) C after 4 years of
12 cropping to perennial Kernza versus annual wheat in a sandy textured soil. Given that coarse textured
13 soils do not offer the same physicochemical protection against microbial attack as many finer textured
14 soils, these results are not surprising, but these results do underscore how variable rates of carbon
15 accumulation can be (Jastrow et al. 2007b). In the second study, researchers assessed the carbon balance
16 of a Kernza field in Kansas USA over 4.5 years using eddy covariance observations (de Oliveira et al.
17 2018). They found the net C accumulation rate of about $1500 \text{ g C m}^{-2} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ in the first year of the study
18 corresponding to the biomass of Kernza increasing, to about $300 \text{ g C m}^{-2} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ in the final year where CO_2
19 respiration loses from the decomposition of roots and soil organic matter approached new carbon inputs
20 from photosynthesis. Based on measurements of soil carbon accumulation in restored grasslands in this
21 part of USA, the net carbon accumulation in stable organic matter under a perennial grain crop might
22 be expected to sequester on the order of $30\text{-}50 \text{ g C m}^{-2} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ (Post and Kwon 2000).

23 The reason for the high rate of carbon sequestration is primarily attributed to the very deep and extensive
24 root system (Figure 4.7).



25
26 **Figure 4.7 Comparison of root systems between the newly domesticated intermediate wheatgrass (left) and**
27 **annual wheat (right). Photo and copyright: Jim Richardson.**

28

1 Single species stands of perennial grains would be expected to accumulate more soil C than comparable
2 annual grains (e.g., Kernza and wheat), but an even higher degree of ecosystem services should at least
3 theoretically be achieved by strategically combining different functional groups of crops such as a grain
4 and a legume. Not only is there evidence from plant diversity experiments that communities with higher
5 species richness appear to sustain higher concentrations of soil organic carbon (Hungate et al. 2017;
6 Chen et al. 2018b), but other valuable ecosystem services such as pest suppression, lower greenhouse
7 gas emissions, and greater nutrient retention may be enhanced (Schnitzer et al. 2011; Culman et al.
8 2013).

9 Similar to perennial forage crops such as alfalfa, perennial grain crops are expected to have a definite
10 productive life span, most likely in the range of 3-10 years. A key area of research on perennial grains
11 cropping systems is to minimise losses of soil organic carbon during conversion of one stand of
12 perennial grains to another. Work in the upper Midwest USA has demonstrated large net increases in
13 CO₂ and N₂O emissions for several years following initial cultivation of a perennial grassland and
14 conversion to annual crops (Grandy and Robertson 2006b). Large emissions are to be expected in such
15 a conversion given the disruption of soil aggregates caused by tillage and the replacement of perennial
16 vegetation with annuals. More recent work, however suggests that even no-till conversion of a mature
17 perennial grassland stand to another perennial crop will experience several years of high net CO₂
18 emissions before net carbon uptake from the atmosphere occurs (Abraha et al. 2018).

19 **4.11.5 Reversing Land Degradation, examples of large scale restoration of degraded** 20 **lands (adaptation and mitigation) (China, South Korea)**

21 **4.11.5.1 Korea Case Study on Reforestation Success**

22 In the first half of the 20th century, forests in the Republic of South Korea were severely degraded and
23 deforested during foreign occupations and the Korean War. Unsustainable harvest for timber and fuel
24 wood resulted in severely degraded landscapes, heavy soil erosion and large areas denuded of vegetation
25 cover. Recognising that Korea's economic health would depend on a healthy environment, Korea
26 established a national forest service (1967) and embarked on the first phase of a 10-year reforestation
27 program in 1973 (Forest Development Program), which was followed by subsequent reforestation
28 programs that ended in 1987, after 2.4 Mha of forests were restored.

29 As a consequence of reforestation, forest volume increased from 11.3 m³ ha⁻¹ in 1973 to 125.6 m³ ha⁻¹
30 in 2010 and 150.2 m³ ha⁻¹ in 2016 (Korea Forest Service 2017). Increases in forest volume had
31 significant co-benefits such as increasing water yield by 43% and reducing soil losses by 87% from
32 1971 to 2010 (Kim et al. 2017a).

33 The forest carbon density in Korea has increased from 5–7 Mg C ha⁻¹ in the period 1955–1973 to more
34 than 30 Mg C ha⁻¹ in the late 1990s (Choi et al. 2002). Estimates of C uptake rates in the late 1990s
35 were 12 Tg C yr⁻¹ (Choi et al. 2002). For the period 1954 to 2012 C uptake was 8.3 Tg C yr⁻¹ (Lee et al.
36 2014), lower than other estimates because reforestation programs did not start until 1973. NEP in South
37 Korea was 10.55 ± 1.09 Tg C yr⁻¹ in the 1980s, 10.47 ± 7.28 Tg C yr⁻¹ in the 1990s, and 6.32 ± 5.02
38 Tg C yr⁻¹ in the 2000s, showing a gradual decline as average forest age increased (Cui et al. 2014). The
39 estimated past and projected future increase in the carbon content of Korea's forest area during 1992-
40 2034 was 11.8 Tg C yr⁻¹ (Kim et al. 2017b).



5 **Figure 4.8 Example of severely degraded hills in South Korea and stages of forest restoration. Many**
 6 **examples of such restoration success exist throughout South Korea (Source: Korea Forest Service).**

7 During the period of forest restoration, Korea also promoted inter-agency cooperation and coordination,
 8 especially between the energy and forest sectors, to replace firewood with fossil fuels, and in doing so
 9 reduced the demand for firewood and helped forest recovery (Bae et al. 2012). As experience with forest
 10 restoration programs has increased, emphasis has shifted from fuelwood plantations, often with exotic

1 species and hybrid varieties to planning more native species and encouraging natural regeneration (Kim
2 and Zsuffa 1994; Lee et al. 2015). Additionally, from this experience, should be highlighted the
3 importance of avoid monocultures in the reforestation programs, since this can become the focal points
4 for the spread of pests and less nutrients mineralisation (Kim and Zsuffa 1994). Another important
5 factor in the success of the reforestation program is that private landowner were heavily involved in
6 initial efforts (both corporate entities and smallholders) and the fact that the reforestation program was
7 made part of the national economic development program (Lamb 2014). In summary, the forestation
8 program was a comprehensive technical and social framework that recovered the forest ecosystems and
9 enhanced the economic performance of rural regions (Kim et al. 2017a).

10 The success of the reforestation program in South Korea and the associated significant carbon sink
11 indicate a high mitigation potential that might be contributed by a potential future reforestation program
12 in the Democratic People's Republic of Korea (North Korea) (Lee et al. 2018b).

13 The net present value and the benefit-cost ratio of the reforestation program were USD 54.3 billion and
14 5.84 in 2010, respectively. The breakeven point of the reforestation investment appeared within two
15 decades. Substantial benefits of the reforestation program included disaster risk reduction and carbon
16 sequestration (Lee et al. 2018a).

17 **4.11.6 Degradation of tropical peat soils**

18 Globally, peatlands cover about 3% of the Earth's land area (about 400 million hectares) and store one-
19 third of global soil carbon. They are most abundant in high northern latitudes, where they extend over
20 4Mkm² and store between 550 and 700 Pg C. Tropical peatlands are thought to cover about 400,000
21 km² and store an additional 50 to 100 PgC, primarily in Southeast Asia (Yu 2012; Page et al. 2011; Yu
22 et al. 2010). However, given the lack of data and the difficulty tracing the origins of some estimates in
23 many countries, tropical estimates in particular are highly uncertain (Page et al. 2011).

24 Recognising these constraints, Gumbrecht et al. (2017) developed a novel method for mapping tropical
25 wetlands and peatlands using a hybrid expert system approach with hydrological modelling, time series
26 analysis of soil moisture phenology from optical satellite data, and hydro-geomorphology from
27 topographic data. This approach yielded surprisingly high areas and volumes of tropical peatlands (1.7
28 Mkm² and 7,268 km³), which were more than threefold higher than previous estimates. The new map
29 suggests that South America rather than Asia harbors the largest tropical peatland area and volume
30 (around 44% for both), partly related to some previously unaccounted deep deposits, but mainly to the
31 prediction of the existence of extensive shallow peat in the Amazon Basin. The model needs further
32 validation, but recent data from Central Africa (Dargie et al. 2017), the Western Amazon (Lähteenoja
33 et al. 2012), and the Central Amazon (Lähteenoja et al. 2013) show that tropical peat deposits are much
34 more widespread than previously thought.

35 Tropical peatland dynamics are most well understood in Southeast Asia. Over the last 8000 years, long-
36 term carbon accumulation rates estimated using ¹⁴C to date specific layers of the peat profile in the
37 coastal peatlands have been between 0.59 and 0.77 M C ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹, while inland peatlands have
38 accumulated carbon at about 0.3 Mg C ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹ (Kurnianto et al. 2015; Dommmain et al. 2011). Analyses
39 of the long-term dynamics and accumulation rates are needed for other regions with extensive peatlands.
40 Sampling is much less extensive in western Amazonia, but data suggest that peat accumulation in that
41 region began more recently than in Southeast Asia and that peat accumulation in that region has been
42 punctuated with periods of no accumulation. Carbon accumulation estimates are not available for
43 peatlands in the region (Kelly et al. 2017).

44 The climate impacts of land-use change and degradation in tropical peatlands have primarily been
45 quantified in Southeast Asia, where drainage and conversion to plantation crops is the dominant
46 transition. The CO₂ sink is lost when peatlands are drained and converted into a net source to the
47 atmosphere. Oil palm is the most widespread plantation crop and on average it emits 11 MgC/ha yr⁻¹;

1 Acacia plantations for pulpwood are the second most widespread plantation crop and emit 20 MgC ha⁻¹
2 yr⁻¹ (Drösler et al. 2013). Other land uses typically emit less than 10 MgC ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹. Total emissions
3 from peatland drainage in the region are estimated to be between 0.03 and 0.2 PgCyr⁻¹ (Houghton and
4 Nassikas 2017; Frohling et al. 2011). Land-use change also affects the fluxes of N₂O and CH₄.
5 Undisturbed tropical peatlands emit about 0.8 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹ and 0.002 TgN₂O yr⁻¹, while disturbed
6 peatlands emit 0.1 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹ and 0.2 Tg yr⁻¹N₂O (Frohling et al. 2011). These N₂O emissions are likely
7 low as new findings show that emissions from fertilised oil palm can exceed 20 kg N₂O–N ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹
8 (Oktarita et al. 2017).

9 Fire emissions from tropical peatlands are only a serious issue in Southeast Asia, where they are
10 responsible for 173 (18–1110) TgC yr⁻¹ (van der Werf et al. 2017). Much of the variability is linked
11 with the El Niño Southern Oscillation, which produces drought conditions in this region. Anomalously
12 active fire seasons have also been observed in non-drought years and this has been attributed to the
13 increasing effect of high temperatures that dry vegetation out during short dry spells in otherwise normal
14 rainfall years (Fernandes et al. 2017; Gaveau et al. 2014). These fires have significant societal impacts.
15 Koplitz et al. (2016), for example, used smoke exposure to estimate that the 2015 fires caused over
16 100,000 additional deaths across Indonesia, Malaysia and Singapore and that this event was more than
17 twice as deadly as the 2006 El Niño event.

18 Peatland degradation in other parts of the world differ from Asia. In Africa large peat deposits like
19 those found in the Cuvette Centrale in the Congo Basin or in the Okavango inland delta, the principle
20 threat is changing rainfall regimes due to climate variability and change (Weinzierl et al. 2016; Dargie
21 et al. 2017). Expansion of agriculture is not yet a major factor in these regions. In the Western Amazon,
22 extraction of non-timber forest products like the fruits of *Mauritia flexuosa* and Suri worms are major
23 sources of degradation that lead to losses of carbon stocks (Hergoualc'h et al. 2017).

24 The effects of peatland conversion and degradation on livelihoods has not been systematically
25 characterised. In places where plantation crops are driving the conversion of peat swamps, the financial
26 benefits can be considerable. One study in Indonesia found that the net present value of an oil palm
27 plantation is between USD 3,835 and 9,630 to land owners (Butler et al. 2009). High financial returns
28 are creating the incentives for the expansion of smallholder production in peatlands. Smallholder
29 plantations extend over 22% of the peatlands in insular Southeast Asia compared to 27% for industrial
30 plantations (Miettinen et al. 2016). In places where income is generated from extraction of marketable
31 products, ecosystem degradation is likely to have a negative effect on livelihoods. For example, the sale
32 of fruits of *M. flexuosa* in some parts of the western Amazon constitutes as much as 80% of the winter
33 income of many rural households, but information on trade values and value chains of *M. flexuosa* is
34 still sparse (Sousa et al. 2018; Virapongse et al. 2017).

35 There is little experience with peatland restoration in the tropics. Experience from northern latitudes
36 suggests that extensive damage and changes in hydrological conditions mean that restoration in many
37 cases is unachievable (Andersen et al. 2017). In the case of Southeast Asia, where peatlands form as
38 raised bogs, drainage leads to collapse of the dome and this collapse cannot be reversed by rewetting.
39 Nevertheless, efforts are underway to develop solutions or at least partial solutions in Southeast Asia.
40 The first step is to restore the hydrological regime in drained peatlands and experiences with canal
41 blocking and reflooding of the peat have been only partially successful (Ritzema et al. 2014). Market
42 incentives with certification through the Roundtable on Sustainable Palm Oil have also not been
43 particularly successful as many concessions seek certification only after significant environmental
44 degradation has been accomplished (Carlson et al. 2017). Certification had no discernible effect on
45 forest loss or fire detection in peatlands in Indonesia. To date there is no documentation of restoration
46 methods or successes in many other parts of the tropics, but in situations where degradation does not
47 involve drainage, ecological restoration may be possible. In South America, for example, there is

1 growing interest in restoration of palm swamps, and as experiences are gained it will be important to
2 document success factors to inform successive efforts (Virapongse et al. 2017).

3 **4.11.7 Increasing frequencies and intensities of woodlands forest fires**

4 Potentially a cross-chapter box: Ch4, Ch2, Ch6, Ch7

5
6 In many forest biomes, wildfires are an essential component of forest ecology and the life cycle of trees.
7 In boreal biomes, wildfires release nutrients that have accumulated in slowly decomposing organic
8 matter over decades. Wildfires also reduce the organic layer depth, thus altering the thermal regime,
9 allowing mineral soil to warm, nutrient availability to increase and where permafrost exists, the depth
10 of the active layer increases in the post-fire years. Increased soil temperatures, greater nutrient
11 availability, and deeper active layer all contribute to increased site productivity allowing for the
12 regeneration of forests. Many boreal species have serotinous cones, in which seeds are protected from
13 fire inside cones covered by resin. The heat of the fire causes these cones to open after the fire allowing
14 for seeds to be released to the ground where thinning or removal of organic layers during the fire has
15 created micro-sites suitable for regeneration. Thus, under past climatic conditions boreal ecosystems
16 are resilient to fires, which can destroy the existing stand but rejuvenate the site allowing for forest
17 regeneration and renewal.

18 Temperate forests especially eucalypt forests are adapted to regular fire of low to moderate intensity –
19 the overstorey is largely unaffected, and fire stimulates germination of understorey. Severe stand-
20 replacing fire is infrequent (typically decades or in some cases centuries between events) but important
21 for regeneration of some species (e.g. wet eucalypt forests in Southern Australia). Increasing frequency
22 of high-intensity fire is causing range retreat of fire-sensitive species (Holz et al. 2015) and also fire-
23 dependent species (Bowman et al. 2014) changing species composition of forests (Bowman et al. 2014).

24 Climate change is predicted to increase both the fire frequency and intensity in boreal and temperate
25 forests (Flannigan, M.D., Logan, K.A., Amiro, B.D., Skinner, W.R., and Stocks 2005; Flannigan et al.
26 2005, 2009; Balshi et al. 2009; Enright et al. 2015). Land degradation and forest loss can occur when
27 the fire return frequency is shorter than the time required for trees to reach reproductive maturity and
28 produce sufficient seeds to support post-fire regeneration. Repeated fires will destroy the existing forest
29 but the absence of seeds can force succession to alternate, non-forest pathways (Lavoie and Sirois 1998;
30 Girard et al. 2008, 2009; Côté et al. 2013). In dry boreal regions, forests can switch to grassland
31 ecosystems (Thompson et al. 2009) while in moister regions lichen shrublands may be established that
32 can prevent forest regeneration for decades and beyond (Girard et al. 2009, 2008). Ground fires are
33 dominant in Russia. But fires in the forests, which kill trees also occur, especially in Siberia. Normally,
34 only part of the forest area is burned and seeds from neighboring areas contribute to the regeneration of
35 the burnt areas.

36 Ground fires can lead to weakening of forests and the rapid spread of insects. Trees affected by pests in
37 managed forests are cut down, while in unmanaged forests trees affected by insects can die.

38 In boreal conditions in Russia, after the burning out of coniferous forests, their restoration takes place.
39 In this case, a sphagnum swamp is formed at the first stage, then it is replaced by a small-leaved forest,
40 and after this the coniferous forest begins to regenerate. The whole process takes about 30-40 years.
41 But this is possible if the climatic conditions remain favorable for coniferous forests. If the climatic
42 conditions become unfavorable, then the forest itself is not restored (good example – forest fires in
43 southern France in Mediterranean zone).

44 Regeneration failure following forest fires in areas where the climate has become unfavorable for forest
45 vegetation is a climate-change induced mechanism for changing the type of vegetation.

1 Wild fires are considered to be one of the main reasons land degradation (Ferreira et al. 2008; Mataix-
2 Solera et al. 2011). Wild fires also have impact on soil erosion by reducing the rainfall interception and
3 storage and infiltration capacity (Swanson 1981). Post wild fire intense rainfall events also increase the
4 soil erosion which will in turn lead to large-scale, long-term land degradation. It is reported that the
5 sub-humid climatic conditions of European Mediterranean Countries are vulnerable to wild fires (Rulli
6 et al. 2006). Esteves and co-authors (2012) have used the PESERA model to study land degradation
7 caused by wild fires in Central Portugal and found that the models have the capability to suggest the
8 mitigation measures. It is also reported that the frequent forest fires in northern Ethiopian region cause
9 soil erosion and decline in soil fertility, which leads to land degradation (Descheemaeker et al. 2009).

10 Due to lack of consistent definitions and data on fire events across jurisdictions in Australia, there is
11 little direct evidence of changing climate on bushfires from fire statistics, but there are studies on
12 changes in fire weather and fire behavior (e.g., (Sullivan 2010; Matthews et al. 2012), from which
13 changes in fire frequency and severity can be inferred/predicted. These studies showed that in forests,
14 the state of the forest fuel condition (i.e. indirect climate effect) has a far greater impact than direct
15 effects through weather and moisture (though (Price and Bradstock 2012) concluded the opposite –
16 weather conditions were the major cause of Australia’s worst-ever bushfires).

17 Experts do not expect forest to savannah conversions in Australia—there is not the consistency of
18 ignition sources and fuel availability in temperate Australia as is found in northern Australia. The
19 changes (positive and negative) to the shrubby component of temperate forests will play a very large
20 role in species shift but currently it is not clear which mechanisms will dominate here. Shrubs need
21 extended fire free-periods to establish, which may not occur under climate change, although given the
22 weather variability it is possible that a five to ten-year period of wetter than ‘new’ normal may arise,
23 allowing shrub establishment to happen.

24 Beringer (2015) show how savannah fire influences on the rest of the earth system via biophysical and
25 biogeochemical cycles with feedbacks to regional and global climate.

26 Combined impacts of *fire* and drought: “Field studies in the southwestern Yukon Territory showed that
27 recent warming and drying have led to poor regeneration of spruce-dominated forests following fire
28 and are leading to a shift toward aspen on south-facing slopes and at low elevations (Johnstone et al.
29 2011). At some sites, former spruce-dominated forests have been replaced by scattered clones of aspen
30 interspersed by grassland, thus resembling the vegetation of the parkland zone of the Prairie provinces
31 much further south (Hogg and Wein 2005).” (Price et al. 2013) – but he does not specifically address
32 repeated fires and grassland conversion.

33 Table 1 of (Reyer et al. 2015) includes examples of degradation impacts around the world which we
34 will draw on for the fire section.

35 “Drought and fire have induced transition from forest and savannahs to shrublands in south Portugal
36 (Acácio et al. 2007, 2009; Acácio and Holmgren 2014)”.

37 **4.11.8 Hurricane-induced land degradation**

38 Despite tropical cyclones being normal disturbances that natural ecosystems have been affected by and
39 recovered from for millennia, their characteristics have changed or will change in a warming climate
40 (Knutson et al. 2010). Large amplitude fluctuations in the frequency and intensity complicate both the
41 detection and attribution of tropical cyclones to climate change. However, it is likely that the frequency
42 of high-intensity hurricanes is expected to increase due to global climate change (Knutson et al. 2010;
43 Bender et al. 2010; Vecchi et al. 2008). Tropical cyclones could therefore accelerate changes in coastal
44 forest structure and composition. The heterogeneity of land degradation at coasts that are affected by
45 tropical cyclones can be further enhanced by the interaction of its components (for example, rainfall,

1 wind speed, and direction) with topographic and biological factors, for example, species susceptibility
2 (Boose et al. 2004; Luke et al. 2016).

3 Coastal wetland regions are under serious threat and have been suffering from severe degradation.
4 Coastal wetlands function as valuable, self-maintaining “horizontal levees” for storm protection, and
5 also provide a host of other ecosystem services that vertical levees do not. Their restoration and
6 preservation is an extremely cost-effective strategy for society. The US were estimated to provide 23.2
7 billion USD yr⁻¹ in storm protection services (Costanza et al. 2009). Thus, the maintenance of these
8 wetlands is critical to prevent coastal degradation. Floodplains, mangroves, seagrasses, saltmarshes,
9 arctic wetlands, peatlands, freshwater marshes and forests are very diverse habitats, with different
10 stressors and hence different management and restoration techniques are needed.

11 Starting in the 1990s, wetland restoration and re-creation became a “hotspot” in the ecological research
12 fields (Zedler 2000). The US government enforced the regulatory policy of ‘no net loss’ of wetlands,
13 combined with a focus on wetlands banking to ensure minimum impacts on wetlands.

14 Over the last decade, the natural coastal wetlands in China have deeply declined. The reasons for
15 China’s wetland degradation include climate change, sea level rise, biological invasions, marine
16 disasters, and other natural factors such as hurricanes (Jiang et al. 2015).

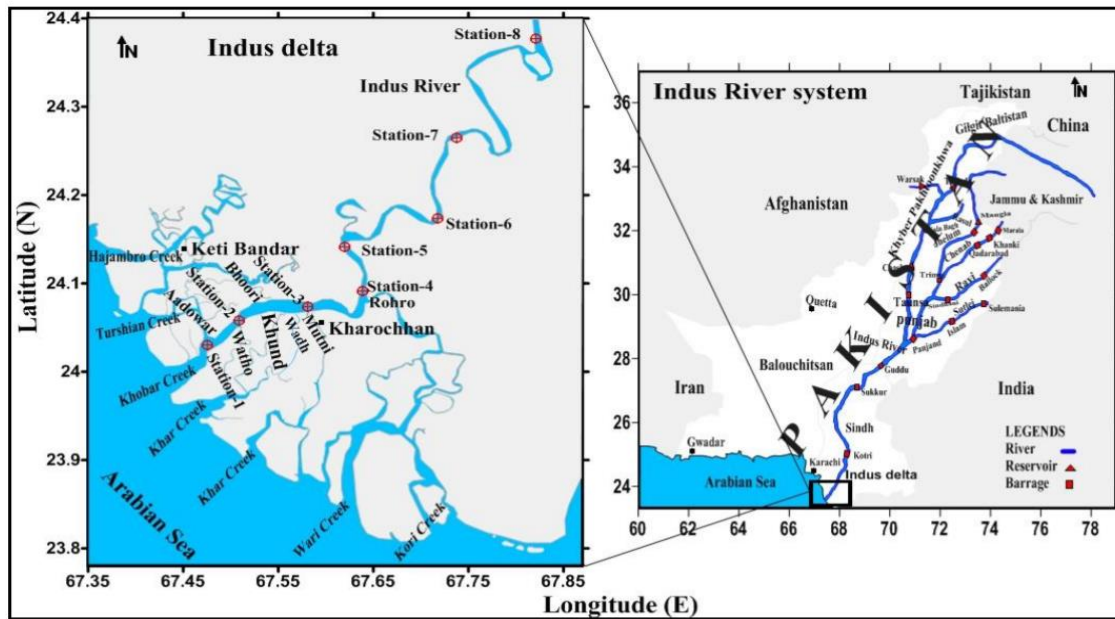
17 Data regarding China’s successful efforts in wetland restoration (PLACEHOLDER)

18 Data regarding Caribbean successful efforts in wetland restoration (PLACEHOLDER)

19 **4.11.9 Saltwater intrusion**

20 Current environmental changes including climate change have led sea levels to rise worldwide,
21 particularly in the tropical and subtropical regions. Combined with scarcity of water in river channels,
22 such rise has been instrumental in intrusion of highly saline seawater inland posing a threat to coastal
23 areas and an emerging challenge to managers and policymakers. Assessing the extent of salinisation
24 due to sea water intrusion at a global scale nevertheless remains challenging. Wicke et al. (2011)
25 suggested that across the world, approximately 1.1 Gha of land is affected by salt, with 14% of this
26 categorised as forest, wetland or some other form of protected area.

27 The seawater intrusion is generally mediated by the following factors: i) increased tidal activity
28 including storm surges, hurricanes, sea storms, etc. due to changing climate; ii) heavy groundwater
29 extraction or land use changes as a result of changes in precipitation, and droughts/floods; iii) coastal
30 erosion as a result of destruction of mangroves forests and wetlands; and iv) construction of vast
31 irrigation canals and drainage networks leading to low river discharge in the deltaic region. The Indus
32 delta, located in the southeastern coast of Pakistan near Karachi in the North Arabian sea and one of the
33 six largest estuaries in the world spanning over an area of 600,000 ha (Figure 4.9) is a clear example of
34 sea water intrusion and land degradation due to local as well as upcountry climatic and environmental
35 conditions (Rasul et al. 2012).



1
2 **Figure 4.9 Indus delta with a network of major creeks and tributaries (Source Kalhoro, N.A.; He, Z; D.**
3 **Xu, I.; Muhammad, A.F.; Sohoo 2017).**

4 Such degradation takes the form of high soil salinity, inundation and waterlogging, erosion and
5 freshwater contamination. The inter-annual variability of precipitation with flooding conditions in some
6 years and drought conditions in others has caused variable river flows and sediment runoffs below Kotri
7 barrage (about 200 km upstream of the Indus delta) (Figure 4.10). This has affected hydrological
8 processes in the lower reaches of river and the delta, contributing to the degradation (Rasul et al. 2012).

9



10
11 **Figure 4.10 A view of the dry Indus river at Kotri barrage, about 200 km upstream of Indus delta taken**
12 **from (Kalhoro, N.A.; He, Z.; Xu, D.; Faiz, M.; Yafei, L.V. Sohoo 2016).**

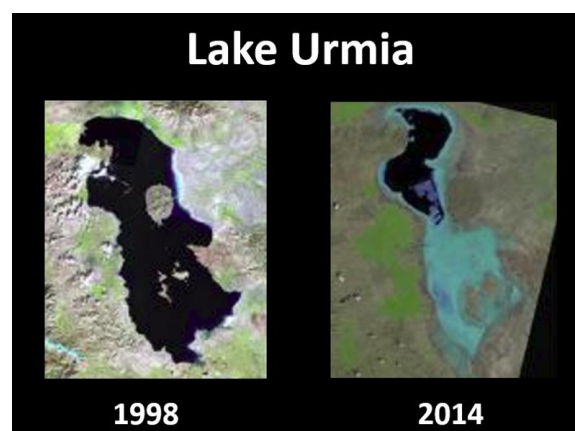
13 Over 480,000 ha of fertile land is now affected by sea water intrusion, wherein eight coastal
14 subdivisions of the districts of Badin and Thatta are mostly affected (Chandio; Anwar. & Chandio 2011)
15 A very high erosion rate of $0.179 \pm 0.0315 \text{ km yr}^{-1}$, based on the analysis of satellite data, was observed
16 in the Indus delta during the past 10 years (2004-15).

17 The area of agricultural crops under cultivation has been declining with economic losses of millions of
18 dollars (IUCN 2003) Crop yields have reduced due to soil salinity, in some places failing entirely. Soil

1 salinity varies seasonally, depending largely on the river discharge; during the wet season (Aug 2014),
2 the salinity (0.18 mg L^{-1}) reached 24 km upstream while during the dry season (May 2013), the salinity
3 reached 84 km upstream. The freshwater aquifers have also been contaminated with sea water rendering
4 them unfit for drinking or irrigation purposes. Lack of clean drinking water and sanitation is causing
5 widespread diseases, of which diarrhoea is most common (IUCN 2003).

6 The seawater intrusion has been experienced by many other countries. The Lake Urmia in northwest
7 Iran, the second largest saltwater lake in the world and the habitat for endemic Iranian brine shrimp,
8 *Artemia urmiana*, has been affected by sea water ingress. During the 17-year period from 1998 to
9 2014, human disruption and years of dam building has attracted the natural flow of sweet water as well
10 as salty sea water from the surrounding area into Urmia Lake (Figure 4.11). The quality of water has
11 also been adversely affected with its salinity fluctuating over time, but in recent years reaching a
12 maximum of 340 g L^{-1} . This has rendered the underground water unfit for drinking and agricultural
13 purposes and risky for human health and livelihood.

14



15

16

Figure 4.11 Urmia Lake condition in years 1998 and 2014

17 The rapid irrigation expansion in the basin has, however, indirectly contributed to inflow reduction.
18 Annual inflow to Urmia Lake has dropped by 48% in recent years. About three fifths of this change
19 was caused by climate change and two fifths by water resource development (Karbassi et al. 2010;
20 Marjani and Jamali 2014; Shadkam et al. 2016).

21 In the drylands of Mexico, intensive production of irrigated wheat and cotton using groundwater
22 (Halvorson et al. 2003) resulted in sea water intrusion into the aquifers of La Costa de Hermosillo, a
23 coastal agricultural valley at the center of Sonora Desert in the northwest of Mexico. The production
24 of these crops in 1954 was on 64,000 ha of cultivated area, increasing to 132,516 ha in 1970, but
25 decreasing to 66,044 ha in 2009 as a result of saline intrusion from the Gulf of California (Romo-Leon
26 et al. 2014). In 2003, only 15% of the cultivated area was under production, with around 80,000 ha
27 abandoned due to soil salinisation (Halvorson et al. 2003).

28 Intrusion of seawater is exacerbated by destruction of mangrove forests. Mangroves are important
29 coastal ecosystems that provide spawning bed for fish, timber for building, livelihood to dependent
30 communities, act as barriers against coastal erosion, storm surges, tropical cyclones and tsunamis
31 (Kalhor et al 2017) and are among the most carbon-rich stocks on earth. Unfortunately, they face a
32 variety of threats; climatic (storm surges, tidal activities, high temperatures) and human (coastal
33 developments, pollution, deforestation, conversion to aquaculture, rice culture, oil palm plantation, etc.)
34 leading to declines in their areas. In Pakistan, using remote sensing (RS) techniques, the mangrove
35 forest cover in the Indus delta has been found to decrease from 260,000 ha in 1980s to 160,000 ha in
36 1990 (Chandio et al 2011). Based on non-linearity analysis and RS data, a sharp decline in the mangrove

1 area was found in the arid coastal region of Hormozgan province in southern Iran during 1972, 1987
2 and 1987 periods (Etemadi et al. 2016). Myanmar has the highest rate (about 1%) of mangrove
3 deforestation in the world (Atwood et al. 2017), and more than one-third of mangroves have vanished
4 worldwide (Hamilton and Casey 2016). Regarding global loss of carbon stored in the mangrove soil
5 due to deforestation, four countries were on top; Indonesia (3,410 Gg CO₂ yr⁻¹), Malaysia (1,288 Gg
6 CO₂ yr⁻¹), US (206 Gg CO₂ yr⁻¹) and Brazil (186 Gg CO₂ yr⁻¹). Only in Bangladesh and Guinea Bissau
7 was there no decline in the mangrove area from 2000 to 2012 (Atwood et al. 2017).

8 Frequency and intensity of average tropical cyclones will continue to increase (Knutson et al. 2015) and
9 global sea level will continue to rise. The IPCC (2013) projected with medium confidence that sea level
10 in the Asia Pacific region will rise from 0.4 to 0.6 m, depending on the emission pathway, by the end
11 of this century. Adaptation measures are urgently required to protect the world's coastal areas from
12 further degradation due to saline intrusion. Also, a viable policy framework is needed to ensure the
13 environmental flows to Indus delta, to repulse the intruding sea water in consultation with different
14 stakeholders.

15 **4.11.10 Biochar**

16 Biochar is organic matter that is carbonised by heating in an oxygen-limited environment and used as a
17 soil amendment. The properties of biochar vary widely, dependent on the feedstock and the conditions
18 of production. Biochar could make a significant contribution to addressing both land degradation and
19 climate change, simultaneously.

20 **4.11.10.1 Role of biochar in climate change mitigation**

21 Biochar is relatively resistant to decomposition compared with fresh organic matter, so represents a
22 long-term C store (*very high confidence*). Biochars produced at higher temperature (450°C) and from
23 woody material have greater stability than those produced at lower temperature (300-450°C), and from
24 manures (*very high confidence*) (Singh, Cowie, & Smernik, 2012; Wang, Xiong, & Kuzyakov, 2016).
25 Biochar stability is influenced by soil properties: biochar carbon can be further stabilised by interaction
26 with clay minerals and native soil organic matter (*medium evidence*) (Fang et al. 2015). Biochar stability
27 is estimated to range from decades to thousands of years, for different biochars in different applications
28 (Singh et al., 2015; Wang et al., 2016). Biochar stability decreases as ambient temperature increases
29 (*limited evidence*) (Fang et al. 2017).

30 Biochar can enhance soil carbon stocks through “negative priming”, in which rhizodeposits are
31 stabilised through sorption of labile C on biochar, and formation of biochar-organo-mineral complexes
32 (Weng et al., 2015; Wang et al., 2016; Han Weng et al., 2017; Weng et al., 2018). Conversely, some
33 studies show increased turnover of native soil carbon (“positive priming”) due to enhanced soil
34 microbial activity induced by biochar. In clayey soils, positive priming is minor and short-lived
35 compared to negative priming effects, which dominate in the medium to long-term (Singh & Cowie,
36 2014; Wang et al., 2016). Negative priming has been observed particularly in clay-dominated soils,
37 whereas positive priming is observed in sandy soils (Wang et al. 2016). Thus, biochar carbon stability
38 is greatest in clay soils in temperate environments; biochar stimulates negative priming and therefore
39 builds soil carbon in clay soils especially in temperate environments but stimulates loss of native soil
40 carbon in sandy soils and at higher ambient temperatures.

41 Biochar can provide additional climate change mitigation by lowering nitrous oxide (N₂O) emissions
42 from soil: meta-analyses found an average decrease in emissions from soil of 30%-54%, though the
43 impact varies widely (Cayuela, Jeffery, & van Zwieten, 2015; He et al., 2017). The effect is due in part
44 to decreased substrate availability for denitrifying organisms, driven by the molar H/C ratio of the
45 biochar (Cayuela et al. 2015).

1 Biochar reduces methane emissions from flooded soils, such as rice paddies, but also reduces methane
2 uptake by dryland soils (*medium evidence*) though the latter is a small effect and will have limited
3 impact in absolute terms (Jeffery et al. 2016).

4 Additional benefits of biochar may arise through reduced N fertiliser requirements, due to reduced
5 losses of nutrients through leaching and/or volatilization (Singh, Hatton, Balwant, & Cowie, 2010);
6 increased plant yield, particularly in light-textured soils, and acidic tropical soils (Simon et al. 2017);
7 avoided emissions from decomposition of organic wastes that are instead used for biochar, such as
8 manure that would otherwise be stockpiled, crop residues that would be burned or processing residues
9 that would be landfilled; reduced emissions from compost (Agyarko-Mintah et al., 2017; Wu et al.,
10 2017).

11 Biochar is a potential “negative emissions” technology: the thermochemical conversion of biomass to
12 biochar slows mineralisation of the biomass, delivering long term C storage; gases released during
13 pyrolysis can be combusted for heat or power, displacing fossil energy sources, and could be captured
14 and sequestered if linked with infrastructure for carbon capture and storage (Smith 2016). Studies of
15 the life cycle climate change impacts of biochar systems generally show emissions reduction in the
16 range 0.4 -1.2Mg CO₂e Mg⁻¹ (dry) feedstock (Cowie, A.; Woolf, A.D.; Gaunt, J.; Brandão, M.; de la
17 Rosa 2015). A global analysis in which sustainability constraints were applied to protect against food
18 insecurity, loss of habitat and land degradation, found that annual net GHG emissions could be reduced
19 by 3.7 - 6.6Pg CO₂e yr⁻¹ (7% to 12% of 2012 anthropogenic GHG emissions), with total net emissions
20 over the course of a century reduced by 240 – 475 Pg CO₂e (Woolf et al. 2010).

21 **4.11.10.2 Role of biochar in management of land degradation**

22 Biochar can contribute to management of land degradation through the following documented benefits:

- 23 • Improved nutrient use efficiency: biochars can enhance retention of N and availability of
24 phosphorus (P) in soils with high P fixation capacity, potentially reducing fertiliser
25 requirements. Furthermore, biochar produced from nutrient dense feedstocks, such as poultry
26 litter, can substitute chemical fertiliser.
- 27 • Management of heavy metals: application of biochar can substantially reduce plant uptake of
28 toxic elements (O’Connor et al., 2018; Peng ; Deng, ; Peng, & Yue, 2018), by reducing
29 availability, through immobilisation due to increased pH and redox effects (Rizwan et al. 2016)
30 thus providing an affordable means of remediating contaminated soils, and enabling the
31 continued utilisation of such soils for food production.
- 32 • Improved water holding capacity, particularly in sandy soils (Omondi et al. 2016).
- 33 • Biochar systems can deliver a range of other co-benefits, such as waste management,
34 destruction of pathogens and weed propagules, avoidance of landfill, improved ease of
35 handling, management of odors, reduction in environmental N pollution, protection of
36 waterways and soil remediation.

37 While early biochar research tended to use high rates of application, (10 t ha⁻¹ or more) subsequent
38 studies have shown that biochar can be effective at lower rates especially when combined with chemical
39 or organic fertilisers (Joseph et al. 2013).

40 In summary, biochar is a technology that can simultaneously enhance soil productivity and contribute
41 to climate change mitigation and sustainable development. Studies have found that biochars can
42 improve plant yields, enhance soil water holding capacity and reduce fertiliser requirements, though
43 results vary widely between different biochars, soil types, climates and target crops. Agronomic and
44 methane reduction benefits appear greatest in tropical regions, while carbon stabilisation is greater in
45 temperate regions. Biochar will be most beneficial if made from biomass residues, formulated to address
46 identified soil constraints, and applied in low volumes to the most responsive soils. Scaling-up of
47 biochar will be limited by biomass availability and cost of biochar production.

4.11.11 Avoiding coastal degradation induced by maladaptation to sea-level rise on small islands

Coastal degradation—for example, beach erosion, coastal squeeze, coastal biodiversity loss—as a result of rising sea levels is a major concern for low lying coasts and small islands (*high confidence*). The contribution of climate change to increased coastal degradation has been well documented in AR5 (Nurse et al. 2014; Wong et al. 2014) and is further discussed in Section 4.5.1 as well as in the IPCC Special Report on the Ocean and Cryosphere in a Changing Climate (SROCC). However, coastal degradation can also be indirectly induced by climate change as the result of adaptation measures that involve changes to the coastal environment, for example, coastal protection measures against increased flooding and erosion due to sea-level rise and storm surges transforming the natural coast to a ‘stabilised’ coastline (*medium confidence*) (Cooper and Pile 2014; French 2001). Every kind of adaptation response option is context-dependent and, in fact, sea walls play an important role for adaptation in many places. Nonetheless, there are observed cases where the construction of sea walls can be considered ‘maladaptation’ (Barnett and O’Neill 2010; Magnan et al. 2016), by leading to increased coastal degradation, such as in the case of small islands, where due to limitations of space coastal retreat is less of an option than in continental coastal zones. There is emerging literature on the implementation of alternative coastal protection measures and mechanisms on small islands to avoid coastal degradation induced by sea walls (e.g., Mycoo and Chadwick 2012; Sovacool 2012).

In the specific case of adaptation to sea-level rise, it can be considered maladaptation when the construction of adaptation measures leads to coastal degradation, as can be observed on many small islands (*high agreement, medium evidence*). In many cases, increased rates of coastal erosion by the construction of sea walls are the result of the negligence of local coastal morphological dynamics and natural variability as well as the interplay of environmental and anthropogenic drivers of coastal change. Sea walls in response to coastal erosion may be ill-suited for extreme wave heights under cyclone impacts and can lead to coastal degradation by keeping overflowing sea water from flowing back into the sea, and therefore affect the coastal vegetation through saltwater intrusion, as observed in Tuvalu (Government of Tuvalu 2006; Wairiu 2017). Similarly, in Kiribati, poor construction of sea walls has resulted in increased erosion and inundation of reclaimed land (Donner 2012; Donner and Webber 2014). In the Comoros and Tuvalu, sea walls have been constructed from climate change adaptation funds and ‘often by international development organisations seeking to leave tangible evidence of their investments’ (Marino and Lazrus 2015, p. 344). In these cases, they have even increased coastal erosion due to poor planning and the negligence of other causes of coastal degradation, such as sand mining (Marino and Lazrus 2015; Betzold and Mohamed 2017; Ratter et al. 2016). On the Bahamas, the installation of sea walls as a response to coastal erosion in areas with high wave action has led to the contrary effect and even increased sand loss in those areas (Sealey 2006). The reduction of natural buffer zones—for example, beaches and dunes—due to vertical structures, such as sea walls, increased the impacts of tropical cyclones on Reunion Island (Duvat et al. 2016). Coastal degradation issues from the construction of sea walls, however, are not only observed in Small Island Developing States (SIDS), as described above, but also on islands in the Global North, for example, the North Atlantic (Muir et al. 2014; Young et al. 2014; Cooper and Pile 2014).

The adverse effects of coastal protection measures may be avoided by the consideration of local social-ecological dynamics, including the critical studying of diverse drivers of ongoing shoreline changes, and the according implementation of locally adequate coastal protection options (*medium confidence*) (French 2001; Duvat 2013). In some cases, it may be possible to keep intact and restore natural buffer zones as alternative to the construction of hard engineering solutions. Otherwise, changes in land use, building codes, or even coastal realignment can be an option in order to protect and avoid the loss of the buffer function of beaches (Duvat et al. 2016; Cooper and Pile 2014). Examples of Barbados show that combined approaches of hard and soft coastal protection approaches can be sustainable and reduce

1 the risk of coastal ecosystem degradation while keeping the desired level of protection for coastal users
2 (Mycoo and Chadwick 2012). Nature-based solutions and approaches such as ‘building with nature’
3 (Slobbe et al. 2013) may allow for more sustainable coastal protection mechanisms and avoid coastal
4 degradation. Examples from the Maldives, several Pacific islands and the North Atlantic show the
5 importance of the involvement of local communities in coastal adaptation projects, considering local
6 skills, capacities, as well as demographic and socio-political dynamics, in order to ensure the proper
7 monitoring and maintenance of coastal adaptation measures (Sovacool 2012; Muir et al. 2014; Young
8 et al. 2014; Buggy and McNamara 2016; Petzold 2016).

9 **4.12 Knowledge gaps and key uncertainties**

10 The co-benefits of improved land management, such as mitigation of climate change, increased climate
11 resilience of agriculture, and impacts on rural areas/societies are well known in theory but there is a
12 lack of a coherent and systematic global inventory.

13 Impacts of new technologies on land degradation and their social and economic ramifications needs
14 more research.

15 Global extent and severity of land degradation by combining remote sensing with a systematic use of
16 ancillary data is a priority. The current attempts need a better scientific underpinning and appropriate
17 funding.

18 Attribution is a challenge because a complex web of causality rather than simple cause-effect
19 relationships. Also diverging views on land degradation in relation to other challenges is hampering
20 such efforts.

21 A more systematic treatment of the views and experiences of land users would be useful in land
22 degradation studies.

23

24 **References**

25 Abdulai, I., P. Vaast, M. P. Hoffmann, R. Asare, L. Jassogne, P. Van Asten, R. P. Rötter, and S. Graefe,
26 2018: Cocoa agroforestry is less resilient to sub-optimal and extreme climate than cocoa in full
27 sun. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 273–286, doi:10.1111/gcb.13885.
28 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.13885> (Accessed May 21, 2018).

29 Abraha, M., S. K. Hamilton, J. Chen, and G. P. Robertson, 2018: Ecosystem carbon exchange on
30 conversion of Conservation Reserve Program grasslands to annual and perennial cropping
31 systems. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **253–254**, 151–160, doi:10.1016/J.AGRFORMET.2018.02.016.
32 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168192318300662> (Accessed May 17,
33 2018).

34 Acácio, V., and M. Holmgren, 2014: Pathways for resilience in Mediterranean cork oak land use
35 systems. *Ann. For. Sci.*, **71**, 5–13, doi:10.1007/s13595-012-0197-0. [https://link-springer-
36 com.ezproxy.library.uvic.ca/content/pdf/10.1007%2Fs13595-012-0197-0.pdf](https://link-springer-com.ezproxy.library.uvic.ca/content/pdf/10.1007%2Fs13595-012-0197-0.pdf) (Accessed
37 December 7, 2017).

38 —, —, P. A. Jansen, and O. Schrotter, 2007: Multiple recruitment limitation causes arrested
39 succession in Mediterranean cork oak systems. *Ecosystems*, **10**, 1220–1230, doi:10.1007/s10021-
40 007-9089-9.

41 —, —, F. Rego, F. Moreira, and G. M. J. Mohren, 2009: Are drought and wildfires turning
42 Mediterranean cork oak forests into persistent shrublands? *Agrofor. Syst.*, **76**, 389–400,
43 doi:10.1007/s10457-008-9165-y. [https://link-springer-
44 com.ezproxy.library.uvic.ca/content/pdf/10.1007%2Fs10457-008-9165-y.pdf](https://link-springer-com.ezproxy.library.uvic.ca/content/pdf/10.1007%2Fs10457-008-9165-y.pdf) (Accessed
45 December 7, 2017).

- 1 Adeel, Z., and U. Safriel, 2008: Achieving sustainability by introducing alternative livelihoods. *Sustain.*
2 *Sci.*, **3**, 125–133, doi:10.1007/s11625-007-0039-4. [http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11625-007-](http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11625-007-0039-4)
3 [0039-4](http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11625-007-0039-4) (Accessed May 27, 2018).
- 4 Adger, N. W., and Coauthors, 2014: Human Security. *Climate Change 2014 Impacts, Adaptation, and*
5 *Vulnerability*, C.B. Field and V.R. Barros, Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK and
6 New York, USA, 755–791
7 [https://s3.amazonaws.com/academia.edu.documents/36898556/WGIIAR5-](https://s3.amazonaws.com/academia.edu.documents/36898556/WGIIAR5-Chap12_FINAL.pdf?AWSAccessKeyId=AKIAIWOWYYGZ2Y53UL3A&Expires=1514896597&Signature=IBxRb2IGBKXQluH5y%2F%2BNuOIJJwo%3D&response-content-disposition=inline%3Bfilename%3DHuman_Security_WGII_Cha)
8 [Chap12_FINAL.pdf?AWSAccessKeyId=AKIAIWOWYYGZ2Y53UL3A&Expires=151489659](https://s3.amazonaws.com/academia.edu.documents/36898556/WGIIAR5-Chap12_FINAL.pdf?AWSAccessKeyId=AKIAIWOWYYGZ2Y53UL3A&Expires=1514896597&Signature=IBxRb2IGBKXQluH5y%2F%2BNuOIJJwo%3D&response-content-disposition=inline%3Bfilename%3DHuman_Security_WGII_Cha)
9 [7&Signature=IBxRb2IGBKXQluH5y%2F%2BNuOIJJwo%3D&response-content-](https://s3.amazonaws.com/academia.edu.documents/36898556/WGIIAR5-Chap12_FINAL.pdf?AWSAccessKeyId=AKIAIWOWYYGZ2Y53UL3A&Expires=1514896597&Signature=IBxRb2IGBKXQluH5y%2F%2BNuOIJJwo%3D&response-content-disposition=inline%3Bfilename%3DHuman_Security_WGII_Cha)
10 [disposition=inline%3B filename%3DHuman_Security_WGII_Cha](https://s3.amazonaws.com/academia.edu.documents/36898556/WGIIAR5-Chap12_FINAL.pdf?AWSAccessKeyId=AKIAIWOWYYGZ2Y53UL3A&Expires=1514896597&Signature=IBxRb2IGBKXQluH5y%2F%2BNuOIJJwo%3D&response-content-disposition=inline%3Bfilename%3DHuman_Security_WGII_Cha) (Accessed January 2, 2018).
- 11 Agarwal, B., 1997: Environmental Action, Gender Equity and Women’s Participation. *Dev. Change*,
12 **28**, 1–44, doi:10.1111/1467-7660.00033. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/1467-7660.00033>
13 (Accessed April 16, 2018).
- 14 ———, 2003: Gender and Land Rights Revisited: Exploring New Prospects via the State, Family and
15 Market. *J. Agrar. Chang.*, **3**, 184–224, doi:10.1111/1471-0366.00054.
16 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/1471-0366.00054> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 17 Ågren, G. I., and J. Å. M. Wetterstedt, 2007: What determines the temperature response of soil organic
18 matter decomposition? *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **39**, 1794–1798, doi:10.1016/J.SOILBIO.2007.02.007.
19 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S003807170700082X> (Accessed May 16,
20 2018).
- 21 Agus, F.; Gunarso, P.; Sahardjo, B. H.; Harris, N.; Noordwijk, M. Van; and Killeen, T. J., 2013:
22 *Historical CO2 Emissions from land and land use change from the oil palm industry in*
23 *Indonesia, Malaysia and Papua New Guinea. Reports from the Technical Panels of RSPOs 2nd*
24 *Greenhouse Gas Working Group, T.J. Killeen and J. Goon, Eds., Roundtable on S.* 65–88 pp.
- 25 Agyarko-Mintah, E., A. Cowie, B. P. Singh, S. Joseph, L. Van Zwieten, A. Cowie, S. Harden, and R.
26 Smillie, 2017: Biochar increases nitrogen retention and lowers greenhouse gas emissions when
27 added to composting poultry litter. *Waste Manag.*, **61**, 138–149,
28 doi:10.1016/j.wasman.2016.11.027.
- 29 Allen, C. D., and Coauthors, 2010: A global overview of drought and heat-induced tree mortality reveals
30 emerging climate change risks for forests. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **259**, 660–684,
31 doi:10.1016/J.FORECO.2009.09.001.
32 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S037811270900615X> (Accessed March 5,
33 2018).
- 34 Allen, D. E., B. P. Singh, and R. C. Dalal, 2011: Soil Health Indicators Under Climate Change: A
35 Review of Current Knowledge. Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg, 25–45
36 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-642-20256-8_2 (Accessed November 5, 2017).
- 37 Allen, H. M., J. K. Pumpa, and G. D. Batten, 2001: Effect of frost on the quality of samples of Janz
38 wheat. *Aust. J. Exp. Agric.*, **41**, 641, doi:10.1071/EA00187.
39 [http://www.publish.csiro.au/journals/abstractHTML.cfm?J=EA&V=41&I=5&F=EA00187abs.X](http://www.publish.csiro.au/journals/abstractHTML.cfm?J=EA&V=41&I=5&F=EA00187abs.XML)
40 [ML](http://www.publish.csiro.au/journals/abstractHTML.cfm?J=EA&V=41&I=5&F=EA00187abs.XML) (Accessed May 31, 2018).
- 41 Almagro, A., P. T. S. Oliveira, M. A. Nearing, and S. Hagemann, 2017: Projected climate change
42 impacts in rainfall erosivity over Brazil. *Sci. Rep.*, **7**, 8130, doi:10.1038/s41598-017-08298-y.
43 <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41598-017-08298-y> (Accessed December 5, 2017).
- 44 Alongi, D. M., and Coauthors, 2016: Indonesia’s blue carbon: a globally significant and vulnerable sink
45 for seagrass and mangrove carbon. *Wetl. Ecol. Manag.*, **24**, 3–13, doi:10.1007/s11273-015-9446-
46 [y](http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11273-015-9446-y). <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11273-015-9446-y> (Accessed May 27, 2018).
- 47 Alston, M., 2011: Gender and climate change in Australia. *J. Sociol.*, **47**, 53–70,
48 doi:10.1177/1440783310376848. <http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/1440783310376848>
49 (Accessed May 16, 2018).

- 1 —, 2013: Women and adaptation. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 351–358,
2 doi:10.1002/wcc.232. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/wcc.232> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 3 —, and K. Whittenbury, 2011: Climate change and water policy in Australia’s irrigation areas: a lost
4 opportunity for a partnership model of governance. *Env. Polit.*, **20**, 899–917,
5 doi:10.1080/09644016.2011.617175.
6 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09644016.2011.617175> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 7 Altieri, M. A., and C. I. Nicholls, 2017: The adaptation and mitigation potential of traditional agriculture
8 in a changing climate. *Clim. Change*, **140**, 33–45, doi:10.1007/s10584-013-0909-y.
9 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-013-0909-y> (Accessed October 20, 2017).
- 10 Altor, A. E., and W. J. Mitsch, 2006: Methane flux from created riparian marshes: Relationship to
11 intermittent versus continuous inundation and emergent macrophytes. *Ecol. Eng.*, **28**, 224–234,
12 doi:10.1016/j.ecoleng.2006.06.006.
13 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0925857406001108> (Accessed February 14, 2018).
- 14 Anderegg, W. R. L., J. A. Berry, and C. B. Field, 2012: Linking definitions, mechanisms, and modeling
15 of drought-induced tree death. *Trends Plant Sci.*, **17**, 693–700,
16 doi:10.1016/J.TPLANTS.2012.09.006.
17 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1360138512002130#bib0010> (Accessed
18 March 5, 2018).
- 19 Andersen, R., C. Farrell, M. Graf, F. Muller, E. Calvar, P. Frankard, S. Caporn, and P. Anderson, 2017:
20 An overview of the progress and challenges of peatland restoration in Western Europe. *Restor.*
21 *Ecol.*, **25**, 271–282, doi:10.1111/rec.12415.
- 22 Anderson, R. L., D. R. Foster, and G. Motzkin, 2003: Integrating lateral expansion into models of
23 peatland development in temperate New England. *J. Ecol.*, **91**, 68–76, doi:10.1046/j.1365-
24 2745.2003.00740.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1046/j.1365-2745.2003.00740.x> (Accessed
25 December 27, 2017).
- 26 Andersson, E., S. Brogaard, and L. Olsson, 2011: The Political Ecology of Land Degradation. *Annu.*
27 *Rev. Environ. Resour.*, **36**, 295–319, doi:10.1146/annurev-environ-033110-092827.
28 <http://www.annualreviews.org/doi/10.1146/annurev-environ-033110-092827> (Accessed April 16,
29 2018).
- 30 Antwi-Agyei, P., A. J. Dougill, and L. C. Stringer, 2015: Impacts of land tenure arrangements on the
31 adaptive capacity of marginalized groups: The case of Ghana’s Ejura Sekyedumase and Bongo
32 districts. *Land use policy*, **49**, 203–212, doi:10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2015.08.007.
33 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0264837715002422> (Accessed May 16,
34 2018).
- 35 Armesto, J. J., and Coauthors, 2007: Towards an ecological restoration network: reversing land
36 degradation in Latin America. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **5**, 1–4, doi:10.1890/1540-
37 9295(2007)5[W1:TAERNR]2.0.CO;2.
38 [https://esajournals.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1890/1540-
39 9295%282007%295%5Bw1%3ATAERNR%5D2.0.CO%3B2](https://esajournals.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1890/1540-9295%282007%295%5Bw1%3ATAERNR%5D2.0.CO%3B2) (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 40 Arunrat, N., C. Wang, and N. Pumijumnong, 2016: Reprint of Alternative cropping systems for
41 greenhouse gases mitigation in rice field: a case study in Phichit province of Thailand. *J. Clean.*
42 *Prod.*, **134**, 547–562, doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2016.08.015.
- 43 Aryal, A., D. Brunton, and D. Raubenheimer, 2014: Impact of climate change on human-wildlife-
44 ecosystem interactions in the Trans-Himalaya region of Nepal. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **115**, 517–
45 529, doi:10.1007/s00704-013-0902-4. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00704-013-0902-4>
46 (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 47 Asner, G. P., A. J. Elmore, L. P. Olander, R. E. Martin, and A. T. Harris, 2004: Grazing Systems,
48 Ecosystem Responses, and Global Change. *Annu. Rev. Environ. Resour.*, **29**, 261–299,
49 doi:10.1146/annurev.energy.29.062403.102142.

- 1 <http://www.annualreviews.org/doi/10.1146/annurev.energy.29.062403.102142> (Accessed
2 December 28, 2017).
- 3 Atwood, T. B., and Coauthors, 2017: Global patterns in mangrove soil carbon stocks and losses. *Nat.*
4 *Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 523–528, doi:10.1038/nclimate3326.
- 5 Van Auken, O. W., 2009: Causes and consequences of woody plant encroachment into western North
6 American grasslands. *J. Environ. Manage.*, **90**, 2931–2942, doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2009.04.023.
7 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301479709001522> (Accessed December 28,
8 2017).
- 9 Ausubel, J. H., I. K. Wernick, and P. E. Waggoner, 2013: Peak Farmland and the Prospect for Land
10 Sparing. *Popul. Dev. Rev.*, **38**, 221–242, doi:10.1111/j.1728-4457.2013.00561.x.
- 11 Baccini, A., W. Walker, L. Carvalho, M. Farina, D. Sulla-Menashe, and R. A. Houghton, 2017: Tropical
12 forests are a net carbon source based on aboveground measurements of gain and loss. *Science*,
13 **358**, 230–234, doi:10.1126/science.aam5962. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/28971966>
14 (Accessed May 26, 2018).
- 15 Bae, J. S., R. W. Joo, and Y.-S. Kim, 2012: Forest transition in South Korea: Reality, path and drivers.
16 *Land use policy*, **29**, 198–207, doi:10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2011.06.007.
17 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0264837711000615> (Accessed May 21,
18 2018).
- 19 Bai, Y., J. Wu, Q. Xing, Q. Pan, J. Huang, D. Yang, and X. Han, 2008a: PRIMARY PRODUCTION
20 AND RAIN USE EFFICIENCY ACROSS A PRECIPITATION GRADIENT ON THE
21 MONGOLIA PLATEAU. *Ecology*, **89**, 2140–2153, doi:10.1890/07-0992.1.
22 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1890/07-0992.1> (Accessed January 3, 2018).
- 23 Bai, Z., D. Dent, L. Olsson, and M. E. Schaepman, 2008b: *Global Assessment of Land Degradation*
24 *and Improvment. 1. Identification by Remote Sensing*. Wageningen, The Netherlands, 78 pp.
- 25 Bai, Z. G., D. L. Dent, L. Olsson, and M. E. Schaepman, 2008c: Proxy global assessment of land
26 degradation. *Soil Use Manag.*, **24**, 223–234, doi:10.1111/j.1475-2743.2008.00169.x.
27 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1475-2743.2008.00169.x> (Accessed October 19, 2017).
- 28 Bai, Z. G., D. L. Dent, L. Olsson, A. Tengberg, C. J. Tucker, and G. Yengoh, 2015: A longer, closer,
29 look at land degradation. *Agric. Dev.*, **24**, 3–9. <http://library.wur.nl/WebQuery/wurpubs/490477>
30 (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 31 Bajocco, S., L. Salvati, and C. Ricotta, Land degradation versus fire: A spiral process?
32 <http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1177/0309133310380768> (Accessed May 14, 2018).
- 33 Bakali, A. H. . M. A. A. M. R. M. and M. S., 2016: *Rangeland rehabilitation using rainwater harvesting*
34 *and rosemary (Rosmarinus officinalis L.) transplantation in the Southeast of Morocco. Serie A,*
35 *Seminaires Mediterraneens.*, 395–398 pp.
- 36 Baker, B., 2017: Can modern agriculture be sustainable? *Bioscience*, **67**, 325–331,
37 doi:10.1093/biosci/bix018.
- 38 Ball, B. C., 2013: Soil structure and greenhouse gas emissions: a synthesis of 20 years of
39 experimentation. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.*, **64**, 357–373, doi:10.1111/ejss.12013.
40 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/ejss.12013> (Accessed February 14, 2018).
- 41 Balshi, M. S., A. D. McGuire, P. Duffy, M. Flannigan, J. Walsh, and J. Melillo, 2009: Assessing the
42 response of area burned to changing climate in western boreal North America using a Multivariate
43 Adaptive Regression Splines (MARS) approach. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **15**, 578–600,
44 doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01679.x.
- 45 Barbier, E. B., 2000: Valuing the environment as input: review of applications to mangrove-fishery
46 linkages. *Ecol. Econ.*, **35**, 47–61, doi:10.1016/S0921-8009(00)00167-1.
47 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0921800900001671> (Accessed May 15,
48 2018).

- 1 Barbosa, H. A., T. V. Lakshmi Kumar, and L. R. M. Silva, 2015: Recent trends in vegetation dynamics
2 in the South America and their relationship to rainfall. *Nat. Hazards*, **77**, 883–899,
3 doi:10.1007/s11069-015-1635-8.
- 4 Barbosa, H. A. . K. T. V. ., 2012: Strengthening Regional Capacities for Providing Remote Sensing
5 Decision Support in Drylands in the Context of Climate Variability and Change. *International*
6 *Perspectives on Global Environmental Change Dr. Stephen Young (Ed.), ISBN: 978-953-307-*
7 *815-1, InTech.*
- 8 Barlow, J., and Coauthors, 2007: Quantifying the biodiversity value of tropical primary, secondary, and
9 plantation forests. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **104**, 18555–18560,
10 doi:10.1073/pnas.0703333104. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/18003934> (Accessed May
11 26, 2018).
- 12 Barnett, J., and S. O’Neill, 2010: Maladaptation. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **20**, 211–213,
13 doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2009.11.004.
- 14 Barrio, G. del, and Coauthors, 2016: Land degradation states and trends in the northwestern Maghreb
15 drylands, 1998-2008. *Remote Sens.*, **8**, doi:10.3390/rs8070603.
- 16 Basak, R., 2016: Working Paper on Benefits and costs of climate change mitigation technologies in
17 paddy rice: Focus on Bangladesh and Vietnam.
- 18 Batello, C., L. Wade, S. Cox, N. Pogna, A. Bozzini, and J. Choptiany, 2014: *Perennial crops for food*
19 *security*. <http://agris.fao.org/agris-search/search.do?recordID=XF2017002349> (Accessed October
20 31, 2017).
- 21 Baumhardt, R. L., B. A. Stewart, and U. M. Sainju, 2015: North American soil degradation: Processes,
22 practices, and mitigating strategies. *Sustain.*, **7**, 2936–2960, doi:10.3390/su7032936.
- 23 Behnke, R., and M. Mortimore, 2016: Introduction: The End of Desertification? Springer, Berlin,
24 Heidelberg, 1–34 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-642-16014-1_1 (Accessed May 12,
25 2018).
- 26 Belair, E. P., and M. J. Ducey, 2018: Patterns in Forest Harvesting in New England and New York:
27 Using FIA Data to Evaluate Silvicultural Outcomes. *J. For.*, **116**, 273–282,
28 doi:10.1093/jofore/fvx019. <https://academic.oup.com/jof/article/116/3/273/4993098> (Accessed
29 May 31, 2018).
- 30 Bender, M. A., T. R. Knutson, R. E. Tuleya, J. J. Sirutis, G. A. Vecchi, S. T. Garner, and I. M. Held,
31 2010: Modeled Impact of Anthropogenic Warming on the Frequency of Intense Atlantic
32 Hurricanes. *Science* (80-.), **327**, 454 LP-458.
33 <http://science.sciencemag.org/content/327/5964/454.abstract>.
- 34 Béné, C., R. G. Wood, A. Newsham, and M. Davies, 2012: Resilience: New Utopia or New Tyranny?
35 Reflection about the Potentials and Limits of the Concept of Resilience in Relation to
36 Vulnerability Reduction Programmes. *IDS Work. Pap.*, **2012**, 1–61, doi:10.1111/j.2040-
37 0209.2012.00405.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.2040-0209.2012.00405.x> (Accessed May 31,
38 2018).
- 39 Benjaminsen, T. A., and C. Lund, 2003: *Securing land rights in Africa*. Frank Cass Publishers, London,
40 UK, 175 pp. <https://www.cabdirect.org/cabdirect/abstract/20053122959> (Accessed May 16,
41 2018).
- 42 Benjaminsen, T. A., K. Alinon, H. Buhaug, and J. T. Buset, 2012: Does climate change drive land-use
43 conflicts in the Sahel? *J. Peace Res.*, **49**, 97–111, doi:10.1177/0022343311427343.
44 <http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/0022343311427343> (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 45 Bentz, B. J., and Coauthors, 2010: Climate Change and Bark Beetles of the Western United States and
46 Canada: Direct and Indirect Effects. *Bioscience*, **60**, 602–613, doi:10.1525/bio.2010.60.8.6.
47 <https://academic.oup.com/bioscience/article-lookup/doi/10.1525/bio.2010.60.8.6> (Accessed
48 March 5, 2018).

- 1 Beringer, J., and Coauthors, 2015: Fire in Australian savannas: From leaf to landscape. *Glob. Chang.*
2 *Biol.*, **21**, 62–81, doi:10.1111/gcb.12686.
- 3 Bernier, P. Y., and Coauthors, 2017: Moving beyond the concept of “primary forest” as a metric of
4 forest environment quality. *Ecol. Appl.*, **27**, 349–354, doi:10.1002/eap.1477.
5 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/eap.1477> (Accessed May 26, 2018).
- 6 Bernoux, M., B. Volkoff, M. da C. S. Carvalho, and C. C. Cerri, 2003: CO₂ emissions from liming of
7 agricultural soils in Brazil. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **17**, n/a-n/a, doi:10.1029/2001GB001848.
8 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2001GB001848> (Accessed May 8, 2018).
- 9 Beschta, R. L., D. L. Donahue, D. A. DellaSala, J. J. Rhodes, J. R. Karr, M. H. O’Brien, T. L. Fleischner,
10 and C. Deacon Williams, 2013: Adapting to Climate Change on Western Public Lands:
11 Addressing the Ecological Effects of Domestic, Wild, and Feral Ungulates. *Environ. Manage.*, **51**,
12 474–491, doi:10.1007/s00267-012-9964-9. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00267-012-9964-9>
13 (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 14 Betzold, C., and I. Mohamed, 2017: Seawalls as a response to coastal erosion and flooding: a case study
15 from Grande Comore, Comoros (West Indian Ocean). *Reg. Environ. Chang.*, **17**, 1077–1087,
16 doi:10.1007/s10113-016-1044-x.
- 17 Bhagwat, S. A., and C. Rutte, 2006: Sacred groves: potential for biodiversity management. *Front. Ecol.*
18 *Environ.*, **4**, 519–524, doi:10.1890/1540-9295(2006)4[519:SGPFBM]2.0.CO;2.
19 [https://esajournals.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1890/1540-](https://esajournals.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1890/1540-9295%282006%294%5B519%3ASGPFBM%5D2.0.CO%3B2)
20 [9295%282006%294%5B519%3ASGPFBM%5D2.0.CO%3B2](https://esajournals.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1890/1540-9295%282006%294%5B519%3ASGPFBM%5D2.0.CO%3B2) (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 21 ———, D. Humphreys, and N. Jones, 2017: Forest governance in the Anthropocene: Challenges for
22 theory and practice. *For. Policy Econ.*, **79**, 1–7, doi:10.1016/j.forpol.2017.01.010.
23 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S1389934117300321> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 24 Birdsey, R., K. Pregitzer, and A. Lucier, 2006: Forest Carbon Management in the United States. *J.*
25 *Environ. Qual.*, **35**, 1461, doi:10.2134/jeq2005.0162.
26 <https://www.agronomy.org/publications/jeq/abstracts/35/4/1461> (Accessed May 26, 2018).
- 27 Blaikie, P. M., and H. C. Brookfield, 1987: *Land degradation and society*. P.M. Blaikie and H.C.
28 Brookfield, Eds. Methuen, Milton Park, Abingdon, UK,.
- 29 Blanco Sepúlveda, R., and A. Aguilar Carrillo, 2015: Soil erosion and erosion thresholds in an
30 agroforestry system of coffee (*Coffea arabica*) and mixed shade trees (*Inga* spp and *Musa* spp) in
31 Northern Nicaragua. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **210**, 25–35,
32 doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2015.04.032>.
33 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0167880915001656>.
- 34 Blaser, W. J., J. Oppong, E. Yeboah, and J. Six, 2017: Shade trees have limited benefits for soil fertility
35 in cocoa agroforests. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **243**, 83–91, doi:10.1016/J.AGEE.2017.04.007.
36 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0167880917301615> (Accessed May 21,
37 2018).
- 38 Boardman, J., 2010: A short history of muddy floods. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **21**, 303–309,
39 doi:10.1002/ldr.1007. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/ldr.1007> (Accessed March 15, 2018).
- 40 Bonan, G. B., and Coauthors, 2008: Forests and climate change: forcings, feedbacks, and the climate
41 benefits of forests. *Science*, **320**, 1444–1449, doi:10.1126/science.1155121.
42 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/18556546> (Accessed March 5, 2018).
- 43 Boose, E. R., M. I. Serrano, and D. R. Foster, 2004: Landscape and regional impacts of hurricanes in
44 Puerto Rico. *Ecol. Monogr.*, **74**, 335–352, doi:10.1890/02-4057. [http://doi.wiley.com/10.1890/02-](http://doi.wiley.com/10.1890/02-4057)
45 [4057](http://doi.wiley.com/10.1890/02-4057) (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 46 Bostian, M. B., and A. T. Herlihy, 2014: Valuing tradeoffs between agricultural production and wetland
47 condition in the U.S. Mid-Atlantic region. *Ecol. Econ.*, **105**, 284–291,
48 doi:10.1016/j.ecolecon.2014.06.016.

- 1 Bot, A., F. Nachtergaele, and A. Young, 2000: *Land resource potential and constraints at regional and*
2 *country levels*. Land and Water Development Division, Food and Agriculture Organization of the
3 United Nations, Rome, Italy, 114 pp.
- 4 Bowman, D. M. J. S., G. J. Williamson, R. J. Keenan, and L. D. Prior, 2014: A warmer world will
5 reduce tree growth in evergreen broadleaf forests: Evidence from Australian temperate and
6 subtropical eucalypt forests. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **23**, 925–934, doi:10.1111/geb.12171.
- 7 Bradshaw, C. J. A., N. S. Sodhi, K. S.-H. Peh, and B. W. Brook, 2007: Global evidence that
8 deforestation amplifies flood risk and severity in the developing world. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **13**,
9 2379–2395, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2007.01446.x. [http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-](http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2007.01446.x)
10 [2486.2007.01446.x](http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2007.01446.x) (Accessed December 27, 2017).
- 11 Branca, G., L. Lipper, N. McCarthy, and M. C. Jolejole, 2013: Food security, climate change, and
12 sustainable land management. A review. *Agron. Sustain. Dev.*, **33**, 635–650, doi:10.1007/s13593-
13 013-0133-1.
- 14 Brandt, J. S., V. Butsic, B. Schwab, T. Kuemmerle, and V. C. Radeloff, 2015: The relative effectiveness
15 of protected areas, a logging ban, and sacred areas for old-growth forest protection in southwest
16 China. *Biol. Conserv.*, **181**, 1–8, doi:10.1016/J.BIOCON.2014.09.043.
17 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0006320714003607> (Accessed May 16,
18 2018).
- 19 Brandt, M., and Coauthors, 2017: Human population growth offsets climate-driven increase in woody
20 vegetation in sub-Saharan Africa. *Nat. Ecol. Evol.*, **1**, 0081, doi:10.1038/s41559-017-0081.
21 <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41559-017-0081> (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 22 —, and Coauthors, 2018a: Reduction of tree cover in West African woodlands and promotion in
23 semi-arid farmlands. *Nat. Geosci.*, **11**, 328–333, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0092-x.
24 <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41561-018-0092-x> (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 25 —, and Coauthors, 2018b: Satellite passive microwaves reveal recent climate-induced carbon losses
26 in African drylands. *Nat. Ecol. Evol.*, **2**, 827–835, doi:10.1038/s41559-018-0530-6.
27 <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41559-018-0530-6> (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 28 Bright, R. M., K. Zhao, R. B. Jackson, and F. Cherubini, 2015: Quantifying surface albedo and other
29 direct biogeophysical climate forcings of forestry activities. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 3246–3266,
30 doi:10.1111/gcb.12951. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.12951> (Accessed May 12, 2018).
- 31 Brisson, N., P. Gate, D. Gouache, G. Charmet, F.-X. Oury, and F. Huard, 2010: Why are wheat yields
32 stagnating in Europe? A comprehensive data analysis for France. *F. Crop. Res.*, **119**, 201–212,
33 doi:10.1016/J.FCR.2010.07.012.
34 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0378429010001929> (Accessed May 23,
35 2018).
- 36 Brooks, M. L., and Coauthors, 2009: Effects of Invasive Alien Plants on Fire Regimes.
37 [http://dx.doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568\(2004\)054\[0677:EOIAPO\]2.0.CO;2](http://dx.doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568(2004)054[0677:EOIAPO]2.0.CO;2), doi:10.1641/0006-
38 3568(2004)054[0677:EOIAPO]2.0.CO;2. [http://www.bioone.org/doi/abs/10.1641/0006-](http://www.bioone.org/doi/abs/10.1641/0006-3568(2004)054[0677:EOIAPO]2.0.CO;2)
39 [3568\(2004\)054\[0677:EOIAPO\]2.0.CO;2](http://www.bioone.org/doi/abs/10.1641/0006-3568(2004)054[0677:EOIAPO]2.0.CO;2) (Accessed May 8, 2018).
- 40 Bryceson, D. F., 1995: *Women wielding the hoe: lessons from rural Africa for feminist theory and*
41 *development practice*. Berg Publishers, 282 pp. [http://agris.fao.org/agris-](http://agris.fao.org/agris-search/search.do?recordID=GB9614030)
42 [search/search.do?recordID=GB9614030](http://agris.fao.org/agris-search/search.do?recordID=GB9614030) (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 43 Buggy, L., and K. E. McNamara, 2016: The need to reinterpret “community” for climate change
44 adaptation: a case study of Pele Island, Vanuatu. *Clim. Dev.*, **8**, 270–280,
45 doi:10.1080/17565529.2015.1041445.
- 46 Bünemann, E. K., and Coauthors, 2018: Soil quality – A critical review. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **120**, 105–
47 125, doi:10.1016/J.SOILBIO.2018.01.030.
48 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0038071718300294> (Accessed April 30,
49 2018).

- 1 Bunn, C., P. Läderach, O. Ovalle Rivera, and D. Kirschke, 2015: A bitter cup: climate change profile
2 of global production of Arabica and Robusta coffee. *Clim. Change*, **129**, 89–101,
3 doi:10.1007/s10584-014-1306-x. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-014-1306-x> (Accessed
4 May 23, 2018).
- 5 Burt, T., J. Boardman, I. Foster, and N. Howden, 2016a: More rain, less soil: long-term changes in
6 rainfall intensity with climate change. *Earth Surf. Process. Landforms*, **41**, 563–566,
7 doi:10.1002/esp.3868. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/esp.3868> (Accessed December 5, 2017).
- 8 —, —, —, and —, 2016b: More rain, less soil: long-term changes in rainfall intensity with
9 climate change. *Earth Surf. Process. Landforms*, **41**, 563–566, doi:10.1002/esp.3868.
- 10 Butler, R. A., L. P. Koh, and J. Ghazoul, 2009: REDD in the red: palm oil could undermine carbon
11 payment schemes. *Conserv. Lett.*, **2**, 67–73, doi:10.1111/j.1755-263X.2009.00047.x.
- 12 Byers, M., and N. Dragojlovic, 2004: Darfur: A climate change-induced humanitarian crisis? *Hum.*
13 *Secur. Bull.*, 16–18.
- 14 Byrne, M. P., P. A. O’Gorman, M. P. Byrne, and P. A. O’Gorman, 2015: The Response of Precipitation
15 Minus Evapotranspiration to Climate Warming: Why the “Wet-Get-Wetter, Dry-Get-Drier”
16 Scaling Does Not Hold over Land*. *J. Clim.*, **28**, 8078–8092, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0369.1.
17 <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0369.1> (Accessed January 9, 2018).
- 18 Cai, X., X. Zhang, and D. Wang, 2011: Land Availability for Biofuel Production. *Environ. Sci.*
19 *Technol.*, **45**, 334–339, doi:10.1021/es103338e. <http://pubs.acs.org/doi/abs/10.1021/es103338e>
20 (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 21 Cannavo, P., J. M. Harmand, B. Zeller, P. Vaast, J. E. Ramírez, and E. Dambrine, 2013: Low nitrogen
22 use efficiency and high nitrate leaching in a highly fertilized Coffea arabica-Inga densiflora
23 agroforestry system: A15N labeled fertilizer study. *Nutr. Cycl. Agroecosystems*, **95**, 377–394,
24 doi:10.1007/s10705-013-9571-z.
- 25 Capolongo, D., N. Diodato, C. M. Mannaerts, M. Piccarreta, and R. O. Strobl, 2008: Analyzing
26 temporal changes in climate erosivity using a simplified rainfall erosivity model in Basilicata
27 (southern Italy). *J. Hydrol.*, **356**, 119–130, doi:10.1016/J.JHYDROL.2008.04.002.
28 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0022169408001753> (Accessed December 5,
29 2017).
- 30 Carlson, K. M., and Coauthors, 2017: Effect of oil palm sustainability certification on deforestation and
31 fire in Indonesia. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **115**, 201704728, doi:10.1073/pnas.1704728114.
- 32 Carr, E. R., 2008: Men’s Crops and Women’s Crops: The Importance of Gender to the Understanding
33 of Agricultural and Development Outcomes in Ghana’s Central Region. *World Dev.*, **36**, 900–915,
34 doi:10.1016/J.WORLDDEV.2007.05.009.
35 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0305750X08000272> (Accessed May 16,
36 2018).
- 37 —, and M. C. Thompson, 2014: Gender and Climate Change Adaptation in Agrarian Settings:
38 Current Thinking, New Directions, and Research Frontiers. *Geogr. Compass*, **8**, 182–197,
39 doi:10.1111/gec3.12121. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gec3.12121> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 40 Carter, M. R., 2002: Soil quality for sustainable land management: Organic matter and aggregation
41 interactions that maintain soil functions. *Agronomy Journal*, Vol. 94 of, 38–47.
- 42 Cattani, D., and S. Asselin, 2018: Has Selection for Grain Yield Altered Intermediate Wheatgrass?
43 *Sustainability*, **10**, 688, doi:10.3390/su10030688. <http://www.mdpi.com/2071-1050/10/3/688>
44 (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 45 Cavan, G., and Coauthors, 2014: Urban morphological determinants of temperature regulating
46 ecosystem services in two African cities. *Ecol. Indic.*, **42**, 43–57,
47 doi:10.1016/J.ECOLIND.2014.01.025.
48 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1470160X14000338> (Accessed May 17,

- 1 2018).
- 2 Cayuela, M. L., S. Jeffery, and L. Van Zwieten, 2015: The molar H: Corg ratio of biochar is a key factor
3 in mitigating N₂O emissions from soil. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **202**, 135–138.
- 4 Cazenave, A., and G. Le Cozannet, 2014: Sea level rise and its coastal impacts. *Earth's Futur.*, **2**, 15–
5 34, doi:10.1002/2013EF000188. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2013EF000188> (Accessed May
6 31, 2018).
- 7 CEC, 2009: *WHITE PAPER: Adapting to climate change: Towards a European framework for action*.
8 Commission of the European Communities, Brussels, Belgium, 17 pp. [http://eur-
9 lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/PDF/?uri=CELEX:52009DC0147&from=EN](http://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/PDF/?uri=CELEX:52009DC0147&from=EN) (Accessed
10 May 17, 2018).
- 11 Cerri, C. E. P., and Coauthors, 2007: Predicted soil organic carbon stocks and changes in the Brazilian
12 Amazon between 2000 and 2030. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **122**, 58–72,
13 doi:10.1016/j.agee.2007.01.008.
- 14 Certini, G., 2005: Effects of fire on properties of forest soils: a review. *Oecologia*, **143**, 1–10,
15 doi:10.1007/s00442-004-1788-8. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s00442-004-1788-8> (Accessed
16 February 14, 2018).
- 17 Chambers, R., and G. Conway, 1992: *Sustainable rural livelihoods : practical concepts for the 21st
18 century*. Institute of Development Studies, 42 pp.
19 <https://opendocs.ids.ac.uk/opendocs/handle/123456789/775> (Accessed January 9, 2018).
- 20 Chandio, N. H.; M. M. Anwar, M.M. & Chandio, A. A., 2011: Degradation of Indus Delta, Removal of
21 Mangroves Forestland; its causes. A Case Study of Indus River Delta. *Sindh Univ. Res. Jour. (Sci.
22 Ser.)*, **43**.
- 23 Chasek, P., U. Safriel, S. Shikongo, and V. F. Fuhrman, 2015: Operationalizing Zero Net Land
24 Degradation: The next stage in international efforts to combat desertification? *J. Arid Environ.*,
25 **112**, 5–13, doi:10.1016/j.jaridenv.2014.05.020.
- 26 Chen, S., and Coauthors, 2018a: Plant diversity enhances productivity and soil carbon storage. *Proc.
27 Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **115**, 4027–4032, doi:10.1073/pnas.1700298114.
28 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/29666315> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 29 —, and Coauthors, 2018b: Plant diversity enhances productivity and soil carbon storage. *Proc. Natl.
30 Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **115**, 4027–4032, doi:10.1073/pnas.1700298114.
- 31 Choi, S.-D., K. Lee, and Y.-S. Chang, 2002: Large rate of uptake of atmospheric carbon dioxide by
32 planted forest biomass in Korea. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **16**, 36-1-36-5,
33 doi:10.1029/2002GB001914. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2002GB001914> (Accessed May 21,
34 2018).
- 35 Ciais, P., and Coauthors, 2013: Carbon and Other Biogeochemical Cycles. *Climate Change 2013: The
36 Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the
37 Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, J. Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor,
38 S.K. Allen and V.B. and P.M.M. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, Eds., Cambridge University Press,
39 Cambridge, UK and New York, USA, 467–570.
- 40 Classen, A. T., M. K. Sundqvist, J. A. Henning, G. S. Newman, J. A. M. Moore, M. A. Cregger, L. C.
41 Moorhead, and C. M. Patterson, 2015: Direct and indirect effects of climate change on soil
42 microbial and soil microbial-plant interactions: What lies ahead? *Ecosphere*, **6**, art130,
43 doi:10.1890/ES15-00217.1. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1890/ES15-00217.1> (Accessed May 2,
44 2018).
- 45 Clavel, J., R. Julliard, and V. Devictor, 2011: Worldwide decline of specialist species: toward a global
46 functional homogenization? *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **9**, 222–228, doi:10.1890/080216.
47 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1890/080216> (Accessed May 14, 2018).
- 48 Coe, R., F. Sinclair, and E. Barrios, 2014: Scaling up agroforestry requires research ‘in’ rather than ‘for’

- 1 development. *Curr. Opin. Environ. Sustain.*, **6**, 73–77, doi:10.1016/J.COSUST.2013.10.013.
2 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1877343513001437> (Accessed May 24,
3 2018).
- 4 Conant, R. T., and Coauthors, 2011a: Temperature and soil organic matter decomposition rates -
5 synthesis of current knowledge and a way forward. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **17**, 3392–3404,
6 doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02496.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02496.x>
7 (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 8 —, and Coauthors, 2011b: Temperature and soil organic matter decomposition rates - synthesis of
9 current knowledge and a way forward. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **17**, 3392–3404, doi:10.1111/j.1365-
10 2486.2011.02496.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02496.x> (Accessed February
11 14, 2018).
- 12 Conant, R. T., S. M. Ogle, E. A. Paul, and K. Paustian, 2011c: Measuring and monitoring soil organic
13 carbon stocks in agricultural lands for climate mitigation. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **9**, 169–173,
14 doi:10.1890/090153. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1890/090153> (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 15 Connolly, J., and Coauthors, 2018: Weed suppression greatly increased by plant diversity in intensively
16 managed grasslands: A continental-scale experiment. *J. Appl. Ecol.*, **55**, 852–862,
17 doi:10.1111/1365-2664.12991. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/1365-2664.12991> (Accessed May
18 21, 2018).
- 19 Cook, C. W., and P. L. Sims, 1975: Drought and its relationship to dynamics of primary productivity
20 and production of grazing animals. *Proceedings, Evaluation and Mapping of Tropical African*
21 *Rangelands* <http://www.fao.org/wairdocs/ILRI/x5543B/x5543b01.htm> (Accessed January 3,
22 2018).
- 23 Cooper, J. A. G., and J. Pile, 2014: The adaptation-resistance spectrum: A classification of
24 contemporary adaptation approaches to climate-related coastal change. *Ocean Coast. Manag.*, **94**,
25 90–98, doi:10.1016/j.ocecoaman.2013.09.006.
- 26 Copus, R., and A. C. Imeson, 2002: Extreme events controlling erosion and sediment transport in a
27 semi-arid sub-andean valley. *Earth Surf. Process. Landforms*, **27**, 1365–1375,
28 doi:10.1002/esp.435. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/esp.435> (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 29 Costanza, R., O. Pérez-Maqueo, M. L. Martinez, P. Sutton, S. J. Anderson, and K. Mulder, 2009: The
30 Value of Coastal Wetlands for Hurricane Protection. [http://dx.doi.org/10.1579/0044-
31 7447\(2008\)37\[241:TVOCWF\]2.0.CO;2](http://dx.doi.org/10.1579/0044-7447(2008)37[241:TVOCWF]2.0.CO;2), doi:10.1579/0044-
32 7447(2008)37[241:TVOCWF]2.0.CO;2. [http://www.bioone.org/doi/abs/10.1579/0044-
33 7447\(2008\)37\[241:TVOCWF\]2.0.CO;2](http://www.bioone.org/doi/abs/10.1579/0044-7447(2008)37[241:TVOCWF]2.0.CO;2) (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 34 Côté, D., F. Girard, F. Hébert, S. Bouchard, R. Gagnon, and D. Lord, 2013: Is the closed-crown boreal
35 forest resilient after successive stand disturbances? A quantitative demonstration from a case
36 study. *J. Veg. Sci.*, **24**, 664–674, doi:10.1111/j.1654-1103.2012.01488.x.
- 37 Cote, M., and A. J. Nightingale, 2012: Resilience thinking meets social theory. *Prog. Hum. Geogr.*, **36**,
38 475–489, doi:10.1177/0309132511425708.
39 <http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/0309132511425708> (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 40 Cowie, A.; Woolf, A.D.; Gaunt, J.; Brandão, M.; de la Rosa, R. A. . C. A., 2015: Biochar, carbon
41 accounting and climate change. *Biochar for Environmental Management Science, Technology and*
42 *Implementation Edited By Stephen Joseph, Johannes Lehmann. Taylor and Francis. 763-794.*
- 43 Cox, S., P. Nabukalu, A. Paterson, W. Kong, and S. Nakasagga, 2018: Development of Perennial Grain
44 Sorghum. *Sustainability*, **10**, 172, doi:10.3390/su10010172. [http://www.mdpi.com/2071-
45 1050/10/1/172](http://www.mdpi.com/2071-1050/10/1/172) (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 46 Cretney, R., 2014: Resilience for Whom? Emerging Critical Geographies of Socio-ecological
47 Resilience. *Geogr. Compass*, **8**, 627–640, doi:10.1111/gec3.12154.
48 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gec3.12154> (Accessed May 25, 2018).

- 1 Crews, T., W. Carton, and L. Olsson, 2018: Is the future of agriculture perennial? Imperatives and
2 opportunities to reinvent agriculture by shifting from annual monocultures to perennial
3 polycultures. *Glob. Sustain.*, **forthcomin**, 35.
- 4 Crews, T. E., 2017: Closing the gap between grasslands and grain agriculture. *Kansas J. Law Public*
5 *Policy*, **26**, 274–296.
6 [http://heinonline.org/HOL/Page?handle=hein.journals/kjpp26&div=25&g_sent=1&casa_token=](http://heinonline.org/HOL/Page?handle=hein.journals/kjpp26&div=25&g_sent=1&casa_token=&collection=journals)
7 [&collection=journals](http://heinonline.org/HOL/Page?handle=hein.journals/kjpp26&div=25&g_sent=1&casa_token=&collection=journals) (Accessed October 19, 2017).
- 8 —, and B. E. Rumsey, 2017: What agriculture can learn from native ecosystems in building soil
9 organic matter: A review. *Sustain.*, **9**, 1–18, doi:10.3390/su9040578.
- 10 Crews, T. E., J. Blesh, S. W. Culman, R. C. Hayes, E. Steen Jensen, M. C. Mack, M. B. Peoples, and
11 M. E. Schipanski, 2016a: Going where no grains have gone before: From early to mid-succession.
12 *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **223**, 223–238, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2016.03.012.
13 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2016.03.012> (Accessed October 31, 2017).
- 14 —, —, —, —, —, —, —, and —, 2016b: Going where no grains have gone before:
15 From early to mid-succession. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **223**, 223–238,
16 doi:10.1016/j.agee.2016.03.012.
- 17 Cui, G., and Coauthors, 2014: Estimation of forest carbon budget from land cover change in South and
18 North Korea between 1981 and 2010. *J. Plant Biol.*, **57**, 225–238, doi:10.1007/s12374-014-0165-
19 3. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s12374-014-0165-3> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 20 Culman, S. W., S. S. Snapp, M. Ollenburger, B. Basso, and L. R. DeHaan, 2013: Soil and water quality
21 rapidly responds to the perennial grain Kernza wheatgrass. *Agron. J.*, **105**, 735–744,
22 doi:10.2134/agronj2012.0273.
- 23 Cutter, S. L., L. Barnes, M. Berry, C. Burton, E. Evans, E. Tate, and J. Webb, 2008: A place-based
24 model for understanding community resilience to natural disasters. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **18**,
25 598–606, doi:10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2008.07.013.
26 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959378008000666> (Accessed May 25,
27 2018).
- 28 Dardel, C., L. Kergoat, P. Hiernaux, M. Grippa, E. Mougín, P. Ciais, and C.-C. Nguyen, 2014: Rain-
29 Use-Efficiency: What it Tells us about the Conflicting Sahel Greening and Sahelian Paradox.
30 *Remote Sens.*, **6**, 3446–3474, doi:10.3390/rs6043446. [http://www.mdpi.com/2072-](http://www.mdpi.com/2072-4292/6/4/3446/)
31 [4292/6/4/3446/](http://www.mdpi.com/2072-4292/6/4/3446/) (Accessed January 3, 2018).
- 32 Dargie, G. C., S. L. Lewis, I. T. Lawson, E. T. A. Mitchard, S. E. Page, Y. E. Bocko, and S. A. Ifo,
33 2017: Age, extent and carbon storage of the central Congo Basin peatland complex. *Nature*, **542**,
34 86–90, doi:10.1038/nature21048.
- 35 Davin, E. L., N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, E. L. Davin, and N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, 2010: Climatic Impact
36 of Global-Scale Deforestation: Radiative versus Nonradiative Processes. *J. Clim.*, **23**, 97–112,
37 doi:10.1175/2009JCLI3102.1. <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/2009JCLI3102.1>
38 (Accessed May 12, 2018).
- 39 Davin, E. L., S. I. Seneviratne, P. Ciais, A. Olioso, and T. Wang, 2014: Preferential cooling of hot
40 extremes from cropland albedo management. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **111**, 9757–9761,
41 doi:10.1073/pnas.1317323111. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/24958872> (Accessed May
42 12, 2018).
- 43 Davis, J., and D. Lopez-Carr, 2014: Migration, remittances and smallholder decision-making:
44 Implications for land use and livelihood change in Central America. *Land use policy*, **36**, 319–
45 329, doi:10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2013.09.001.
46 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0264837713001701> (Accessed May 15,
47 2018).
- 48 Daye, D. D., and J. R. Healey, 2015: Impacts of land-use change on sacred forests at the landscape
49 scale. *Glob. Ecol. Conserv.*, **3**, 349–358, doi:10.1016/J.GECCO.2014.12.009.

- 1 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2351989414000961> (Accessed May 16,
2 2018).
- 3 DeHaan, L., M. Christians, J. Crain, and J. Poland, 2018: Development and Evolution of an Intermediate
4 Wheatgrass Domestication Program. *Sustainability*, **10**, 1499, doi:10.3390/su10051499.
5 <http://www.mdpi.com/2071-1050/10/5/1499> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 6 DeHaan, L. R., and D. L. Van Tassel, 2014: Useful insights from evolutionary biology for developing
7 perennial grain crops1. *Am. J. Bot.*, **101**, 1801–1819, doi:10.3732/ajb.1400084.
8 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.3732/ajb.1400084> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 9 DeHaan, L. R., and Coauthors, 2016: A pipeline strategy for grain crop domestication. *Crop Sci.*, **56**,
10 917–930, doi:10.2135/cropsci2015.06.0356.
- 11 Demuzere, M., and Coauthors, 2014: Mitigating and adapting to climate change: Multi-functional and
12 multi-scale assessment of green urban infrastructure. *J. Environ. Manage.*, **146**, 107–115,
13 doi:10.1016/J.JENVMAN.2014.07.025.
14 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301479714003740> (Accessed May 17,
15 2018).
- 16 Descheemaeker, K., B. Muys, J. Nyssen, W. Sauwens, M. Haile, J. Poesen, D. Raes, and J. Deckers,
17 2009: Humus Form Development during Forest Restoration in Enclosures of the Tigray
18 Highlands, Northern Ethiopia. *Restor. Ecol.*, **17**, 280–289, doi:10.1111/j.1526-
19 100X.2007.00346.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1526-100X.2007.00346.x> (Accessed June 2,
20 2018).
- 21 DG Environment News Alert Service, 2012: *The Multifunctionality of Green Infrastructure*. European
22 Commission, Brussels, Belgium, 40 pp.
23 http://ec.europa.eu/environment/nature/ecosystems/docs/Green_Infrastructure.pdf (Accessed
24 May 17, 2018).
- 25 Díaz, G. I., L. Nahuelhual, C. Echeverría, and S. Marín, 2011: Drivers of land abandonment in Southern
26 Chile and implications for landscape planning. *Landsc. Urban Plan.*, **99**, 207–217,
27 doi:10.1016/j.landurbplan.2010.11.005.
- 28 Dignac, M.-F., and Coauthors, 2017: Increasing soil carbon storage: mechanisms, effects of agricultural
29 practices and proxies. A review. *Agron. Sustain. Dev.*, **37**, 14, doi:10.1007/s13593-017-0421-2.
30 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s13593-017-0421-2> (Accessed May 11, 2018).
- 31 Dimobe, K., A. Ouédraogo, S. Soma, D. Goetze, S. Porembski, and A. Thiombiano, 2015: Identification
32 of driving factors of land degradation and deforestation in the Wildlife Reserve of Bontioli
33 (Burkina Faso, West Africa). *Glob. Ecol. Conserv.*, **4**, 559–571, doi:10.1016/j.gecco.2015.10.006.
- 34 Dintwe, K., G. S. Okin, and Y. Xue, 2017: Fire-induced albedo change and surface radiative forcing in
35 sub-Saharan Africa savanna ecosystems: Implications for the energy balance. *J. Geophys. Res.*
36 *Atmos.*, **122**, 6186–6201, doi:10.1002/2016JD026318.
37 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2016JD026318> (Accessed May 12, 2018).
- 38 Dissanayake, S., J. Asafu-Adjaye, and R. Mahadeva, 2017: Addressing climate change cause and effect
39 on land cover and land use in South Asia. *Land use policy*, **67**, 352–366,
40 doi:10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2017.06.003.
41 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0264837716309310> (Accessed May 16,
42 2018).
- 43 Dixon, R. B., 1982: Women in Agriculture: Counting the Labor Force in Developing Countries. *Popul.*
44 *Dev. Rev.*, **8**, 539, doi:10.2307/1972379. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/1972379?origin=crossref>
45 (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 46 Djoudi, H., and M. Brockhaus, 2011: Is adaptation to climate change gender neutral? Lessons from
47 communities dependent on livestock and forests in northern Mali. *Int. For. Rev.*, **13**, 123–135,
48 doi:10.1505/146554811797406606.
49 <http://www.ingentaconnect.com/content/10.1505/146554811797406606> (Accessed May 16,

- 1 2018).
- 2 Djoudi, H., B. Locatelli, C. Vaast, K. Asher, M. Brockhaus, and B. Basnett Sijapati, 2016: Beyond
3 dichotomies: Gender and intersecting inequalities in climate change studies. *Ambio*, **45**, 248–262,
4 doi:10.1007/s13280-016-0825-2. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s13280-016-0825-2> (Accessed
5 May 16, 2018).
- 6 Dommain, R., J. Couwenberg, and H. Joosten, 2011: Development and carbon sequestration of tropical
7 peat domes in south-east Asia: Links to post-glacial sea-level changes and Holocene climate
8 variability. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **30**, 999–1010, doi:10.1016/j.quascirev.2011.01.018.
- 9 Don, A., J. Schumacher, and A. Freibauer, 2011: Impact of tropical land-use change on soil organic
10 carbon stocks - a meta-analysis. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **17**, 1658–1670, doi:10.1111/j.1365-
11 2486.2010.02336.x.
- 12 Donner, S., 2012: Sea level rise and the ongoing Battle of Tarawa. *Eos, Trans. Am. Geophys. Union*,
13 **93**, 169–170, doi:10.1029/2012EO170001.
- 14 Donner, S. D., and S. Webber, 2014: Obstacles to climate change adaptation decisions: a case study of
15 sea-level rise and coastal protection measures in Kiribati. *Sustain. Sci.*, **9**, 331–345,
16 doi:10.1007/s11625-014-0242-z.
- 17 Dooley, K., and S. Kartha, 2018: Land-based negative emissions: risks for climate mitigation and
18 impacts on sustainable development. *Int. Environ. Agreements Polit. Law Econ.*, **18**, 79–98,
19 doi:10.1007/s10784-017-9382-9. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10784-017-9382-9> (Accessed
20 March 16, 2018).
- 21 Doss, C. R., 2002: Men’s Crops? Women’s Crops? The Gender Patterns of Cropping in Ghana. *World*
22 *Dev.*, **30**, 1987–2000, doi:10.1016/S0305-750X(02)00109-2.
23 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0305750X02001092> (Accessed May 16,
24 2018).
- 25 Douglas, I., 2006: The local drivers of land degradation in South-East Asia. *Geogr. Res.*, **44**, 123–134,
26 doi:10.1111/j.1745-5871.2006.00373.x.
- 27 Dregne, H. E., 1998: Desertification Assessment. *Methods for assessment of soil degradation*, R. Lal,
28 Ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, London, New York, Washington DC, 441–458.
- 29 Drösler, M., L. V. Verchot, A. Freibauer, and G. Pan, 2013: Drained inland organic soils. *2013 Suppl.*
30 *to 2006 IPCC Guidel. Natl. Greenh. Gas Invent. Wetl.*, 1–79.
- 31 Dube, O. P., 2007: Fire weather and land degradation. *M.V.K. Sivakumar, N. Ndiang’ui (Eds.), Climate*
32 *and Land Degradation*, Springer, 224–251.
- 33 Dung, L. V., N. T. Tue, M. T. Nhuan, and K. Omori, 2016: Carbon storage in a restored mangrove
34 forest in Can Gio Mangrove Forest Park, Mekong Delta, Vietnam. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **380**, 31–
35 40, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2016.08.032.
- 36 Dupouey, J. L., E. Dambrine, J. D. Laffite, and C. Moares, 2002: Irreversible impact of past land use
37 on forest soils and biodiversity. *Ecology*, **83**, 2978–2984, doi:10.1890/0012-
38 9658(2002)083[2978:IIOPLU]2.0.CO;2.
39 [https://esajournals.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1890/0012-
40 9658%282002%29083%5B2978%3AIIOPLU%5D2.0.CO%3B2](https://esajournals.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1890/0012-9658%282002%29083%5B2978%3AIIOPLU%5D2.0.CO%3B2) (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 41 Duvat, V., 2013: Coastal protection structures in Tarawa Atoll, Republic of Kiribati. *Sustain. Sci.*, **8**,
42 363–379, doi:10.1007/s11625-013-0205-9.
- 43 Duvat, V. K. E., A. K. Magnan, S. Etienne, C. Salmon, and C. Pignon-Mussaud, 2016: Assessing the
44 impacts of and resilience to Tropical Cyclone Bejisa, Reunion Island (Indian Ocean). *Nat.*
45 *Hazards*, **83**, 601–640, doi:10.1007/s11069-016-2338-5.
- 46 Ehnström, B., 2001: Leaving Dead Wood for Insects in Boreal Forests - Suggestions for the Future.
47 *Scand. J. For. Res.*, **16**, 91–98, doi:10.1080/028275801300090681.

- 1 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/028275801300090681> (Accessed May 26, 2018).
- 2 Eisenbies, M. H., W. M. Aust, J. A. Burger, and M. B. Adams, 2007: Forest operations, extreme
3 flooding events, and considerations for hydrologic modeling in the Appalachians—A review. *For.*
4 *Ecol. Manage.*, **242**, 77–98, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2007.01.051. [https://ac.els-](https://ac.els-cdn.com/S0378112707000746/1-s2.0-S0378112707000746-main.pdf?_tid=2ecd3669-3c0e-4f49-b501-b964be8ffd62&acdnat=1520241780_5f53e0bc68da2f0d2220c0d9136aa38b)
5 [cdn.com/S0378112707000746/1-s2.0-S0378112707000746-main.pdf?_tid=2ecd3669-3c0e-](https://ac.els-cdn.com/S0378112707000746/1-s2.0-S0378112707000746-main.pdf?_tid=2ecd3669-3c0e-4f49-b501-b964be8ffd62&acdnat=1520241780_5f53e0bc68da2f0d2220c0d9136aa38b)
6 [4f49-b501-b964be8ffd62&acdnat=1520241780_5f53e0bc68da2f0d2220c0d9136aa38b](https://ac.els-cdn.com/S0378112707000746/1-s2.0-S0378112707000746-main.pdf?_tid=2ecd3669-3c0e-4f49-b501-b964be8ffd62&acdnat=1520241780_5f53e0bc68da2f0d2220c0d9136aa38b)
7 (Accessed March 5, 2018).
- 8 Ellbehri et al., 2017: *FAO-IPCC Expert Meeting on Climate Change, Land Use and Food Security:*
9 *Final Meeting Report. Rome, 156 pp.*
- 10 Elmhirst, R., 2011: Introducing new feminist political ecologies. *Geoforum*, **42**, 129–132,
11 doi:10.1016/j.geoforum.2011.01.006.
12 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S001671851100008X> (Accessed April 16, 2018).
- 13 Enright, N. J., J. B. Fontaine, D. M. J. S. Bowman, R. A. Bradstock, and R. J. Williams, 2015: Interval
14 squeeze: Altered fire regimes and demographic responses interact to threaten woody species
15 persistence as climate changes. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **13**, 265–272, doi:10.1890/140231.
- 16 Erb, K.-H., and Coauthors, 2017: Unexpectedly large impact of forest management and grazing on
17 global vegetation biomass. *Nature*, **553**, 73–76, doi:10.1038/nature25138.
18 <http://www.nature.com/doi/abs/10.1038/nature25138> (Accessed May 26, 2018).
- 19 Ericksen, P. J., J. S. I. Ingram, and D. M. Liverman, 2009: Food security and global environmental
20 change: emerging challenges. *Environ. Sci. Policy*, **12**, 373–377,
21 doi:10.1016/j.envsci.2009.04.007.
- 22 Eriksen, Siri, H., and K. O'Brien, 2007: Vulnerability, poverty and the need for sustainable adaptation
23 measures. *Clim. Policy*, **7**, 337–352, doi:10.1080/14693062.2007.9685660.
24 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2007.9685660> (Accessed May 14, 2018).
- 25 Esteves, T. C. J., and Coauthors, 2012: Mitigating land degradation caused by wildfire: Application of
26 the PESERA model to fire-affected sites in central Portugal. *Geoderma*, **191**, 40–50,
27 doi:10.1016/j.geoderma.2012.01.001. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.geoderma.2012.01.001>.
- 28 Esteves, V. P. P., E. M. M. Esteves, D. J. Bungenstab, G. L. D. Feijó, O. de Q. F. Araújo, and C. do R.
29 V. Morgado, 2017: Assessment of greenhouse gases (GHG) emissions from the tallow biodiesel
30 production chain including land use change (LUC). *J. Clean. Prod.*, **151**, 578–591,
31 doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2017.03.063.
- 32 Etemadi, H., S. Z. Samadi, M. Sharifikia, and J. M. Smoak, 2016: Assessment of climate change
33 downscaling and non-stationarity on the spatial pattern of a mangrove ecosystem in an arid coastal
34 region of southern Iran. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **126**, 35–49, doi:10.1007/s00704-015-1552-5.
- 35 eThekweni Municipality, 2014: *Durban Climate Change Strategy*. Durban, South Africa, 54 pp.
36 [http://www.durban.gov.za/City_Services/energyoffice/Documents/DCCS_Final-Draft\(4\).pdf](http://www.durban.gov.za/City_Services/energyoffice/Documents/DCCS_Final-Draft(4).pdf).
- 37 Evans, S. E., and M. D. Wallenstein, 2014: Climate change alters ecological strategies of soil bacteria.
38 *Ecol. Lett.*, **17**, 155–164, doi:10.1111/ele.12206. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/24261594>
39 (Accessed May 2, 2018).
- 40 Fairhead, J., and I. Scoones, 2005: Local knowledge and the social shaping of soil investments: critical
41 perspectives on the assessment of soil degradation in Africa. *Land use policy*, **22**, 33–41,
42 doi:10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2003.08.004.
43 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0264837704000183> (Accessed April 28,
44 2018).
- 45 Fang, Y., B. Singh, and B. P. Singh, 2015: Effect of temperature on biochar priming effects and its
46 stability in soils. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **80**, 136–145, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2014.10.006.
- 47 —, B. P. Singh, P. Matta, A. L. Cowie, and L. Van Zwieten, 2017: Temperature sensitivity and
48 priming of organic matter with different stabilities in a Vertisol with aged biochar. *Soil Biol.*

- 1 *Biochem.*, **115**, 346–356, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2017.09.004.
- 2 FAO, 1993: Smyth, A.J. and Dumanski, J. *FESLM: An international framework for evaluating*
3 *sustainable land management. A discussion paper. World Soil Resources Report 73.*
4 <http://www.fao.org/docrep/T1079E/T1079E00.htm>. pp.
- 5 ———, 2007: *Land evaluation: towards a revised framework. Land and Water Discussion Paper No. 6.*
6 Rome, Italy,.
- 7 Faran, T. S., and L. Olsson, 2018: Geoengineering: neither economical, nor ethical—a risk–reward
8 nexus analysis of carbon dioxide removal. *Int. Environ. Agreements Polit. Law Econ.*, **18**, 63–77,
9 doi:10.1007/s10784-017-9383-8. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10784-017-9383-8> (Accessed
10 March 16, 2018).
- 11 Fenner, N., R. Williams, H. Toberman, S. Hughes, B. Reynolds, and C. Freeman, 2011: Decomposition
12 ‘hotspots’ in a rewetted peatland: implications for water quality and carbon cycling.
13 *Hydrobiologia*, **674**, 51–66, doi:10.1007/s10750-011-0733-1.
14 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10750-011-0733-1> (Accessed February 14, 2018).
- 15 Fernandes, K., L. Verchot, W. Baethgen, V. Gutierrez-Velez, M. Pinedo-Vasquez, and C. Martius,
16 2017: Heightened fire probability in Indonesia in non-drought conditions: The effect of increasing
17 temperatures. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa6884.
- 18 Fernández-Romero, M. L., B. Lozano-García, and L. Parras-Alcántara, 2014: Topography and land use
19 change effects on the soil organic carbon stock of forest soils in Mediterranean natural areas.
20 *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **195**, 1–9, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2014.05.015.
- 21 Ferreira, A. J. D., C. O. A. Coelho, C. J. Ritsema, A. K. Boulet, and J. J. Keizer, 2008: Soil and water
22 degradation processes in burned areas: Lessons learned from a nested approach. *Catena*, **74**, 273–
23 285, doi:10.1016/j.catena.2008.05.007.
- 24 Feyisa, G. L., K. Dons, and H. Meilby, 2014: Efficiency of parks in mitigating urban heat island effect:
25 An example from Addis Ababa. *Landsc. Urban Plan.*, **123**, 87–95,
26 doi:10.1016/J.LANDURBPLAN.2013.12.008.
27 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169204613002399> (Accessed May 17,
28 2018).
- 29 Finn, J. A., and Coauthors, 2013: Ecosystem function enhanced by combining four functional types of
30 plant species in intensively managed grassland mixtures: a 3-year continental-scale field
31 experiment. *J. Appl. Ecol.*, **50**, 365–375, doi:10.1111/1365-2664.12041.
32 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/1365-2664.12041> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 33 Fischer, G., M. Shah, H. van Velthuis, and F. Nachtergaele, 2009: Agro-ecological zones assessment.
34 *Land Use, Land Cover and Soil Sciences - Volume III: Land Use Planning*, Eolss Publishers Co.,
35 Oxford, UK, 61–81
36 https://books.google.se/books?hl=sv&lr=&id=zIXTCwAAQBAJ&oi=fnd&pg=PA61&dq=fischer+shah+velthuis+nachtergaele&ots=STeVQMCmd&sig=PuZFjsGvw2fyzxKno3HeMriYVTk&redir_esc=y#v=onepage&q=fischer+shah+velthuis+nachtergaele&f=false (Accessed May 15,
38 2018).
- 40 Fischer, J., and Coauthors, 2014: Land Sparing Versus Land Sharing: Moving Forward. *Conserv. Lett.*,
41 **7**, 149–157, doi:10.1111/conl.12084. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/conl.12084> (Accessed May
42 21, 2018).
- 43 Flannigan, M.D., Logan, K.A., Amiro, B.D., Skinner, W.R., and Stocks, B. J., 2005: Future area burned
44 in Canada.pdf. *Clim. Change*, **72**, 1–16, doi:10.1007/s10584-005-5935-y.
- 45 Flannigan, M., B. Stocks, M. Turetsky, and M. Wotton, 2009: Impacts of climate change on fire activity
46 and fire management in the circumboreal forest. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **15**, 549–560,
47 doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01660.x.
- 48 Flannigan, M. D., B. D. Amiro, K. A. Logan, B. J. Stocks, and B. M. Wotton, 2005: Forest fires and

- 1 climate change in the 21ST century. *Mitig. Adapt. Strateg. Glob. Chang.*, **11**, 847–859,
2 doi:10.1007/s11027-005-9020-7.
- 3 Foley, J., G. Asner, M. Costa, ... M. C.-F. in E., and undefined 2007, Amazonia revealed: forest
4 degradation and loss of ecosystem goods and services in the Amazon Basin. *Wiley Online Libr.*,
5 [http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1890/1540-](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1890/1540-9295(2007)5%5B25:ARFDAL%5D2.0.CO;2/full)
6 [9295\(2007\)5%5B25:ARFDAL%5D2.0.CO;2/full](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1890/1540-9295(2007)5%5B25:ARFDAL%5D2.0.CO;2/full) (Accessed December 28, 2017).
- 7 Foley, J. A., and Coauthors, 2005: Global consequences of land use. *Science*, **309**, 570–574,
8 doi:10.1126/science.1111772. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/16040698> (Accessed May
9 11, 2018).
- 10 Foley, J. A., and Coauthors, 2011: Solutions for a cultivated planet. *Nature*, **478**, 337–342,
11 doi:10.1038/nature10452. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature10452> (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 12 Forest Europe, 2016: Sustainable Forest Management Implementation. *Sustain. For. Manag.*
13 *Implement.*,.
- 14 Forsyth, T., 1996: Science, myth and knowledge: Testing himalayan environmental degradation in
15 Thailand. *Geoforum*, **27**, 375–392, doi:10.1016/S0016-7185(96)00020-6.
16 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0016718596000206> (Accessed April 16,
17 2018).
- 18 French, P. W., 2001: *Coastal Defences: Processes, Problems and Solutions*. Routledge, London.,.
- 19 Friedrich, T., R. Derpsch, and A. Kassam, 2012: Overview of the global spread of conservation
20 agriculture. *F. Actions Sci. Reports*, 1–7, doi:10.1201/9781315365800-4.
- 21 Frolicking, S., J. Talbot, M. C. Jones, C. C. Treat, J. B. Kauffman, E.-S. Tuittila, and N. Roulet, 2011:
22 Peatlands in the Earth's 21st century climate system. *Environ. Rev.*, **19**, 371–396,
23 doi:10.1139/a11-014.
- 24 Fryd, O., S. Pauleit, and O. Bühler, 2011: CAB reviews. *CAB Rev. Perspect. Agric. Vet. Sci. Nutr. Nat.*
25 *Resour.*, **6**, 1–18. <https://www.cabdirect.org/cabdirect/abstract/20113401203> (Accessed May 17,
26 2018).
- 27 Gabrielsson, S., S. Brogaard, and A. Jerneck, 2013: Living without buffers—illustrating climate
28 vulnerability in the Lake Victoria basin. *Sustain. Sci.*, **8**, 143–157, doi:10.1007/s11625-012-0191-
29 3. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11625-012-0191-3> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 30 Gamoun, M., 2016: Rain Use Efficiency, Primary Production and Rainfall Relationships in Desert
31 Rangelands of Tunisia. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **27**, 738–747, doi:10.1002/ldr.2418.
32 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/ldr.2418> (Accessed January 3, 2018).
- 33 ———, M. Tarhouni, A. O. Belgacem, M. Neffati, and B. Hanchi, 2011: Response of Different Arid
34 Rangelands to Protection and Drought. *Arid L. Res. Manag.*, **25**, 372–378,
35 doi:10.1080/15324982.2011.611578.
36 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/15324982.2011.611578> (Accessed January 3,
37 2018).
- 38 Garbrecht, J. D., and X. C. Zhang, 2015: Soil Erosion from Winter Wheat Cropland under Climate
39 Change in Central Oklahoma. *Appl. Eng. Agric.*, **31**, 439–454, doi:10.13031/aea.31.10998.
40 <http://elibrary.asabe.org/abstract.asp?aid=45622&t=3&dabs=Y&redir=&redirType=> (Accessed
41 May 23, 2018).
- 42 ———, J. L. Steiner, and A. Cox, Craig, 2007: The times they are changing: soil and water conservation
43 in the 21st century. *Hydrol. Process.*, **21**, 2677–2679.
- 44 García-Ruiz, J. M., S. Beguería, E. Nadal-Romero, J. C. González-Hidalgo, N. Lana-Renault, and Y.
45 Sanjuán, 2015a: A meta-analysis of soil erosion rates across the world. *Geomorphology*, **239**, 160–
46 173, doi:10.1016/J.GEOMORPH.2015.03.008.
47 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169555X1500149X> (Accessed March 9,
48 2018).

- 1 —, —, —, —, —, and —, 2015b: A meta-analysis of soil erosion rates across the world.
2 *Geomorphology*, **239**, 160–173, doi:10.1016/j.geomorph.2015.03.008.
3 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169555X1500149X> (Accessed October 19,
4 2017).
- 5 Garcin, Y., and Coauthors, 2018: Early anthropogenic impact on Western Central African rainforests
6 2,600 y ago. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **115**, 3261–3266, doi:10.1073/pnas.1715336115.
7 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/29483260> (Accessed May 12, 2018).
- 8 Gaveau, D. L. a, and Coauthors, 2014: Major atmospheric emissions from peat fires in Southeast Asia
9 during non-drought years: evidence from the 2013 Sumatran fires. *Sci. Rep.*, **4**, 1–7,
10 doi:10.1038/srep06112.
- 11 Gebara, M., and A. Agrawal, 2017:
12 Beyond Rewards and Punishments in the Brazilian Amazon: Practical Implications of the RED
13 D+ Discourse. *Forests*, **8**, 66, doi:10.3390/f8030066. <http://www.mdpi.com/1999-4907/8/3/66>
14 (Accessed May 27, 2018).
- 15 Geist, H. J., and E. F. Lambin, 2002: Proximate Causes and Underlying Driving Forces of Tropical
16 Deforestation. *Bioscience*, **52**, 143, doi:10.1641/0006-3568(2002)052[0143:PCAUDF]2.0.CO;2.
- 17 Gelaw, A. M., B. R. Singh, and R. Lal, 2014: Soil organic carbon and total nitrogen stocks under
18 different land uses in a semi-arid watershed in Tigray, Northern Ethiopia. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*,
19 **188**, 256–263, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2014.02.035.
- 20 Gibbs, H. K., and J. M. Salmon, 2015: Mapping the world’s degraded lands. *Appl. Geogr.*, **57**, 12–21,
21 doi:10.1016/J.APGEOG.2014.11.024.
22 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0143622814002793> (Accessed November 2,
23 2017).
- 24 Gill, S. ., J. . Handley, A. . Ennos, and S. Pauleit, 2007: Adapting Cities for Climate Change: The Role
25 of the Green Infrastructure. *Built Environ.*, **33**, 115–133, doi:10.2148/benv.33.1.115.
26 [http://openurl.ingenta.com/content/xref?genre=article&issn=0263-
27 7960&volume=33&issue=1&page=115](http://openurl.ingenta.com/content/xref?genre=article&issn=0263-7960&volume=33&issue=1&page=115) (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 28 Girard, F., S. Payette, and R. Gagnon, 2008: Rapid expansion of lichen woodlands within the closed-
29 crown boreal forest zone over the last 50 years caused by stand disturbances in eastern Canada. *J.*
30 *Biogeogr.*, **35**, 529–537, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2699.2007.01816.x.
- 31 Girard, F., S. Payette, R. Gagnon, F. Girard1, S. Payette1, R. Gagnon2, and F. Girard, 2009: Origin of
32 the Lichen-Spruce Woodland in the Closed-Crown Forest Zone of Eastern Canada. *Source Glob.*
33 *Ecol. Biogeogr. Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **18**, 291–303.
34 <http://www.jstor.org/stable/40205705> (Accessed December 7, 2017).
- 35 Gisladottir, G., and M. Stocking, 2005: Land degradation control and its global environmental benefits.
36 *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **16**, 99–112, doi:10.1002/ldr.687. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/ldr.687>
37 (Accessed October 19, 2017).
- 38 Gladwin, C. H., A. M. Thomson, J. S. Peterson, and A. S. Anderson, 2001: Addressing food security in
39 Africa via multiple livelihood strategies of women farmers. *Food Policy*, **26**, 177–207,
40 doi:10.1016/S0306-9192(00)00045-2.
41 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0306919200000452> (Accessed May 16,
42 2018).
- 43 Gliński, J., J. Horabik, and J. Lipiec, eds., 2011: *Encyclopedia of Agrophysics*. Springer Netherlands,
44 Dordrecht, <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-90-481-3585-1> (Accessed January 3, 2018).
- 45 Glover, J. D., and Coauthors, 2010: Harvested perennial grasslands provide ecological benchmarks for
46 agricultural sustainability. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **137**, 3–12, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2009.11.001.
- 47 Godfray, H. C. J., and Coauthors, 2010: Food security: the challenge of feeding 9 billion people.
48 *Science*, **327**, 812–818, doi:10.1126/science.1185383.

- 1 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/20110467> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 2 Gonzalez-Hidalgo, J. C., M. de Luis, and R. J. Batalla, 2009: Effects of the largest daily events on total
3 soil erosion by rainwater. An analysis of the USLE database. *Earth Surf. Process. Landforms*, **34**,
4 2070–2077, doi:10.1002/esp.1892. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/esp.1892> (Accessed March 9,
5 2018).
- 6 Gonzalez-Hidalgo, J. C., R. J. Batalla, A. Cerda, and M. de Luis, 2012: A regional analysis of the effects
7 of largest events on soil erosion. *CATENA*, **95**, 85–90, doi:10.1016/J.CATENA.2012.03.006.
8 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0341816212000616?via%3Dihub> (Accessed
9 March 9, 2018).
- 10 Goodland, R., 2014: A fresh look at livestock greenhouse gas emissions and mitigation potential in
11 Europe. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 2042–2044, doi:10.1111/gcb.12454.
- 12 Gosling, S. N., R. G. Taylor, N. W. Arnell, and M. C. Todd, 2011: A comparative analysis of projected
13 impacts of climate change on river runoff from global and catchment-scale hydrological models.
14 *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, **15**, 279–294, doi:10.5194/hess-15-279-2011. [http://www.hydrol-earth-](http://www.hydrol-earth-syst-sci.net/15/279/2011/)
15 [syst-sci.net/15/279/2011/](http://www.hydrol-earth-syst-sci.net/15/279/2011/) (Accessed March 5, 2018).
- 16 Gough, C., and Vaughan, 2015: Synthesising existing knowledge on the feasibility of BECCS.
17 [http://avoid-net-uk.cc.ic.ac.uk/wp-content/uploads/delightful-downloads/2015/07/Synthesising-](http://avoid-net-uk.cc.ic.ac.uk/wp-content/uploads/delightful-downloads/2015/07/Synthesising-existing-knowledge-on-the-feasibility-of-BECCS-AVOID-2_WPD1a_v1.pdf)
18 [existing-knowledge-on-the-feasibility-of-BECCS-AVOID-2_WPD1a_v1.pdf](http://avoid-net-uk.cc.ic.ac.uk/wp-content/uploads/delightful-downloads/2015/07/Synthesising-existing-knowledge-on-the-feasibility-of-BECCS-AVOID-2_WPD1a_v1.pdf) (Accessed March
19 16, 2018).
- 20 Government of Tuvalu, 2006: *National Action Plan to Combat Land Degradation and Drought*.
21 Funafuti,.
- 22 Graham, O. P., 1992: Survey of land degradation in New South Wales, Australia. *Environ. Manage.*,
23 **16**, 205–223, doi:10.1007/BF02393826.
- 24 Grainger, A., 2009: The role of science in implementing international environmental agreements: The
25 case of desertification. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **20**, 410–430, doi:10.1002/ldr.898.
26 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/ldr.898> (Accessed May 12, 2018).
- 27 Grandy, A. S., and G. P. Robertson, 2006a: Aggregation and Organic Matter Protection Following
28 Tillage of a Previously Uncultivated Soil. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **70**, 1398,
29 doi:10.2136/sssaj2005.0313. <https://www.soils.org/publications/sssaj/abstracts/70/4/1398>
30 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 31 —, and —, 2006b: Aggregation and Organic Matter Protection Following Tillage of a Previously
32 Uncultivated Soil. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **70**, 1398, doi:10.2136/sssaj2005.0313.
- 33 —, and J. C. Neff, 2008: Molecular C dynamics downstream: The biochemical decomposition
34 sequence and its impact on soil organic matter structure and function. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **404**,
35 297–307, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2007.11.013.
- 36 Grassini, P., K. M. Eskridge, and K. G. Cassman, 2013: Distinguishing between yield advances and
37 yield plateaus in historical crop production trends. *Nat. Commun.*, **4**, 2918,
38 doi:10.1038/ncomms3918. <http://www.nature.com/articles/ncomms3918> (Accessed May 23,
39 2018).
- 40 Gray, C., and R. Bilsborrow, 2013: Environmental Influences on Human Migration in Rural Ecuador.
41 *Demography*, **50**, 1217–1241, doi:10.1007/s13524-012-0192-y.
42 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s13524-012-0192-y> (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 43 Green, R. E., S. J. Cornell, J. P. W. Scharlemann, and A. Balmford, 2005: Farming and the fate of wild
44 nature. *Science*, **307**, 550–555, doi:10.1126/science.1106049.
45 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/15618485> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 46 Greve, P., B. Orlowsky, B. Mueller, J. Sheffield, M. Reichstein, and S. I. Seneviratne, 2014: Global
47 assessment of trends in wetting and drying over land. *Nat. Geosci.*, **7**, 716–721,
48 doi:10.1038/ngeo2247. <http://www.nature.com/doifinder/10.1038/ngeo2247> (Accessed January

- 1 9, 2018).
- 2 Gumbrecht, T., R. M. Roman-Cuesta, L. Verchot, M. Herold, F. Wittmann, E. Householder, N. Herold,
3 and D. Murdiyarso, 2017: An expert system model for mapping tropical wetlands and peatlands
4 reveals South America as the largest contributor. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 3581–3599,
5 doi:10.1111/gcb.13689.
- 6 Halvorson, W. L., A. E. Castellanos, and J. Murrieta-Saldivar, 2003: Sustainable Land Use Requires
7 Attention to Ecological Signals. *Environ. Manage.*, **32**, 551–558, doi:10.1007/s00267-003-2889-
8 6.
- 9 Hamilton, S. E., and D. Casey, 2016: Creation of a high spatio-temporal resolution global database of
10 continuous mangrove forest cover for the 21st century (CGMFC-21). *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **25**,
11 729–738, doi:10.1111/geb.12449.
- 12 Hamza, M. A., and W. K. Anderson, 2005: Soil compaction in cropping systems. *Soil Tillage Res.*, **82**,
13 121–145, doi:10.1016/j.still.2004.08.009.
14 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0167198704001849> (Accessed February 14, 2018).
- 15 Hansen, M. C., and Coauthors, 2013: High-Resolution Global Maps of 21st-Century Forest Cover
16 Change. *Science (80-.)*, **342**, 850–853.
- 17 Hansen, R., and Coauthors, 2016: *Advanced approaches and strategies for urban green infrastructure*
18 *planning and implementation*. Brussels, Belgium, 204 pp. [http://greensurge.eu/working-](http://greensurge.eu/working-packages/wp5/files/D5_2_Hansen_et_al_2016_Advanced_UGI_Planning_and_Implementation_v3.pdf)
19 [packages/wp5/files/D5_2_Hansen_et_al_2016_Advanced_UGI_Planning_and_Implementation_](http://greensurge.eu/working-packages/wp5/files/D5_2_Hansen_et_al_2016_Advanced_UGI_Planning_and_Implementation_v3.pdf)
20 [v3.pdf](http://greensurge.eu/working-packages/wp5/files/D5_2_Hansen_et_al_2016_Advanced_UGI_Planning_and_Implementation_v3.pdf).
- 21 Havlik, P., and Coauthors, 2014: Climate change mitigation through livestock system transitions. *Proc.*
22 *Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 3709–3714, doi:10.1073/pnas.1308044111.
- 23 Hayes, R., and Coauthors, 2018: The Performance of Early-Generation Perennial Winter Cereals at 21
24 Sites across Four Continents. *Sustainability*, **10**, 1124, doi:10.3390/su10041124.
25 <http://www.mdpi.com/2071-1050/10/4/1124> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 26 He, Y., and Coauthors, 2017: Effects of biochar application on soil greenhouse gas fluxes: a meta-
27 analysis. *GCB Bioenergy*, **9**, 743–755, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12376.
28 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcbb.12376> (Accessed December 1, 2017).
- 29 Hecht, and S. B., 1983: Cattle ranching in the eastern Amazon : Environmental and social implications.
30 *The dilemma of Amazonian Development*, E.F. Moran, Ed., Westview Press, Boulder, CO, USA,
31 155–188 <https://ci.nii.ac.jp/naid/10021062539/> (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 32 Hecht, S. B., and S. S. Saatchi, 2007: Globalization and Forest Resurgence: Changes in Forest Cover
33 in El Salvador. *Bioscience*, **57**, 663–672, doi:10.1641/B570806.
34 [http://academic.oup.com/bioscience/article/57/8/663/284611/Globalization-and-Forest-](http://academic.oup.com/bioscience/article/57/8/663/284611/Globalization-and-Forest-Resurgence-Changes-in)
35 [Resurgence-Changes-in](http://academic.oup.com/bioscience/article/57/8/663/284611/Globalization-and-Forest-Resurgence-Changes-in) (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 36 Hedley, C., 2015: The role of precision agriculture for improved nutrient management on farms. *J. Sci.*
37 *Food Agric.*, **95**, 12–19, doi:10.1002/jsfa.6734. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/jsfa.6734> (Accessed
38 May 21, 2018).
- 39 Held, I. M., and B. J. Soden, 2006: Robust Responses of the Hydrological Cycle to Global Warming.
40 *J. Clim.*, **19**, 5686–5699, doi:10.1175/JCLI3990.1.
41 <http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JCLI3990.1> (Accessed November 14, 2017).
- 42 Hendrix, C. S., 2018: Searching for climate–conflict links. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 190–191,
43 doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0083-3. <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41558-018-0083-3> (Accessed
44 May 15, 2018).
- 45 Herbert, E. R., and Coauthors, 2015: A global perspective on wetland salinization: ecological
46 consequences of a growing threat to freshwater wetlands. *Ecosphere*, **6**, art206,
47 doi:10.1890/ES14-00534.1. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1890/ES14-00534.1> (Accessed December
48 27, 2017).

- 1 Hergoualc'h, K., E. Blanchart, U. Skiba, C. Hénault, and J. M. Harmand, 2012: Changes in carbon stock
2 and greenhouse gas balance in a coffee (*Coffea arabica*) monoculture versus an agroforestry
3 system with *Inga densiflora*, in Costa Rica. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **148**, 102–110,
4 doi:10.1016/j.agee.2011.11.018.
- 5 ———, V. H. Gutiérrez-vélez, M. Menton, and L. V Verchot, 2017: Forest Ecology and Management
6 Characterizing degradation of palm swamp peatlands from space and on the ground: An
7 exploratory study in the Peruvian Amazon. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **393**, 63–73,
8 doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2017.03.016.
- 9 Herrick, J. E. . O. E. S. and J. W. K., 2013: Land degradation and climate change: a sin of omission?
10 *Front. Ecol. Env.*, **11**, 283–283.
- 11 Hobbs, P. R., K. Sayre, and R. Gupta, 2008: The role of conservation agriculture in sustainable
12 agriculture. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. B. Biol. Sci.*, **363**, 543–555, doi:10.1098/rstb.2007.2169.
- 13 Hofer, D., M. Suter, E. Haughey, J. A. Finn, N. J. Hoekstra, N. Buchmann, and A. Lüscher, 2016: Yield
14 of temperate forage grassland species is either largely resistant or resilient to experimental summer
15 drought. *J. Appl. Ecol.*, **53**, 1023–1034, doi:10.1111/1365-2664.12694.
16 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/1365-2664.12694> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 17 Hogg, E. (Ted), and R. W. Wein, 2005: Impacts of drought on forest growth and regeneration following
18 fire in southwestern Yukon, Canada. *Can. J. For. Res.*, **35**, 2141–2150, doi:10.1139/x05-120.
19 <http://www.nrcresearchpress.com/ezproxy.library.uvic.ca/doi/pdf/10.1139/x05-120> (Accessed
20 December 7, 2017).
- 21 Högy, P., and A. Fangmeier, 2008: Effects of elevated atmospheric CO₂ on grain quality of wheat. *J.*
22 *Cereal Sci.*, **48**, 580–591, doi:10.1016/J.JCS.2008.01.006.
23 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0733521008000428> (Accessed May 31,
24 2018).
- 25 Holden, S. R., and K. K. Treseder, 2013: A meta-analysis of soil microbial biomass responses to forest
26 disturbances. *Front. Microbiol.*, **4**, 163, doi:10.3389/fmicb.2013.00163.
27 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/23801985> (Accessed May 2, 2018).
- 28 Holz, A., S. W. Wood, T. T. Veblen, and D. M. J. S. Bowman, 2015: Effects of high-severity fire drove
29 the population collapse of the subalpine Tasmanian endemic conifer *Athrotaxis cupressoides*.
30 *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 445–458, doi:10.1111/gcb.12674.
- 31 Homer-Dixon, T. F., J. H. Boutwell, and G. W. Rathjens, 1993: Environmental Change and Violent
32 Conflict. *Sci. Am.*, **268**, 38–45, doi:10.2307/24941373. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/24941373>
33 (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 34 Le Houerou, H. N., 1984: Rain use efficiency: a unifying concept in arid-land ecology. *J. Arid Environ.*,
35 **7**, 213–247. <http://agris.fao.org/agris-search/search.do?recordID=US201301473751> (Accessed
36 January 3, 2018).
- 37 Houerou, H. N. Le, and C. H. Hoste, 1977: Rangeland Production and Annual Rainfall Relations in the
38 Mediterranean Basin and in the African Sahelo-Sudanian Zone. *J. Range Manag.*, **30**, 181,
39 doi:10.2307/3897463. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/3897463?origin=crossref> (Accessed January 3,
40 2018).
- 41 Le Houérou, H. N., 1996: Climate change, drought and desertification. *J. Arid Environ.*, **34**, 133–185,
42 doi:10.1006/JARE.1996.0099.
43 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140196396900993> (Accessed January 3,
44 2018).
- 45 Houghton, R. A., and A. A. Nassikas, 2017: Global and regional fluxes of carbon from land use and
46 land cover change 1850–2015. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **31**, 456–472,
47 doi:10.1002/2016GB005546.
- 48 Houghton, R. A., and A. A. Nassikas, 2018: Negative emissions from stopping deforestation and forest

- 1 degradation, globally. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 350–359, doi:10.1111/gcb.13876.
2 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.13876> (Accessed March 16, 2018).
- 3 Houspanossian, J., M. Nosoetto, and E. G. Jobbágy, 2013: Radiation budget changes with dry forest
4 clearing in temperate Argentina. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **19**, 1211–1222, doi:10.1111/gcb.12121.
5 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.12121> (Accessed May 12, 2018).
- 6 Huang, G., and Coauthors, 2018: Performance, Economics and Potential Impact of Perennial Rice PR23
7 Relative to Annual Rice Cultivars at Multiple Locations in Yunnan Province of China.
8 *Sustainability*, **10**, 1086, doi:10.3390/su10041086. <http://www.mdpi.com/2071-1050/10/4/1086>
9 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 10 Huang, J., H. Yu, X. Guan, G. Wang, and R. Guo, 2015: Accelerated dryland expansion under
11 climate change. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 166, doi:10.1038/nclimate2837.
12 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nclimate2837> (Accessed January 9, 2018).
- 13 Huber-Sannwald, E., M. Ribeiro Palacios, J. T. Arredondo Moreno, M. Braasch, R. M. Martinez Pena,
14 J. G. de Alba Verduzco, and K. Monzalvo Santos, 2012: Navigating challenges and opportunities
15 of land degradation and sustainable livelihood development in dryland social-ecological systems:
16 a case study from Mexico. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **367**, 3158–3177,
17 doi:10.1098/rstb.2011.0349.
- 18 Hungate, B. A., and Coauthors, 2017: The economic value of grassland species for carbon storage. *Sci.*
19 *Adv.*, **3**, e1601880, doi:10.1126/sciadv.1601880.
20 <http://advances.sciencemag.org/lookup/doi/10.1126/sciadv.1601880> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 21 Huxman, T. E., and Coauthors, 2004: Convergence across biomes to a common rain-use efficiency.
22 *Nature*, **429**, 651–654, doi:10.1038/nature02561.
23 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nature02561> (Accessed January 3, 2018).
- 24 Illius, A., T. O.-E. applications, and undefined 1999, On the relevance of nonequilibrium concepts to
25 arid and semiarid grazing systems. *Wiley Online Libr.*,
26 [http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1890/1051-0761\(1999\)009\[0798:OTRONC\]2.0.CO;2/full](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1890/1051-0761(1999)009[0798:OTRONC]2.0.CO;2/full)
27 (Accessed December 28, 2017).
- 28 Ilman, M., P. Dargusch, P. Dart, and Onrizal, 2016: A historical analysis of the drivers of loss and
29 degradation of Indonesia's mangroves. *Land use policy*, **54**, 448–459,
30 doi:10.1016/j.landusepol.2016.03.010.
- 31 Ims, R. A., and E. Fuglei, 2009: Trophic Interaction Cycles in Tundra Ecosystems and the Impact of
32 Climate Change. [http://dx.doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568\(2005\)055\[0311:TICITE\]2.0.CO;2](http://dx.doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568(2005)055[0311:TICITE]2.0.CO;2),
33 doi:10.1641/0006-3568(2005)055[0311:TICITE]2.0.CO;2.
34 [http://www.bioone.org/doi/abs/10.1641/0006-
35 3568\(2005\)055%5B0311:TICITE%5D2.0.CO%3B2](http://www.bioone.org/doi/abs/10.1641/0006-3568(2005)055%5B0311:TICITE%5D2.0.CO%3B2) (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 36 IPBES, 2018: *Thematic assessment report on land degradation and restoration of the*
37 *Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services*. Bonn,
38 Germany,.
- 39 IPCC, 2012: *Managing the risks of extreme events and disasters to advance climate change adaptation :*
40 *special report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press,
41 Cambridge, UK and New York, USA, 582 pp.
- 42 —, 2013: Summary for Policy Makers. *Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis.*
43 *Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel*
44 *on Climate Change*, V.B. and P.M.M. Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen,
45 J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, Ed., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK and New York,
46 USA, p. 1535.
- 47 —, 2014: Summary for Policymakers. *Climate Change 2014: Mitigation of Climate Change.*
48 *Contribution of Working Group III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel*
49 *on Climate Change*, O. Edenhofer et al., Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United

- 1 Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- 2 IPCC WGI AR5, 2013: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. *Clim. Chang. 2013 Phys.*
3 *Sci. Basis. Contrib. Work. Gr. I to Fifth Assess. Rep. Intergov. Panel Clim. Chang.*, 1477–1496,
4 doi:10.1017/CBO9781107415324.
- 5 IPCC WGII, 2014: *Climate Change 2014. Glossary*. 20 pp.
- 6 Itkonen, P., 2016: Land rights as the prerequisite for Sámi culture: Skolt Sámi's changing relation to
7 nature in Finland. *Indigenous Rights in Modern Landscapes*, L. Elenius, C. Allard, and C.
8 Sandström, Eds., Routledge, 94–105
9 [https://www.taylorfrancis.com/books/e/9781317059684/chapters/10.4324%2F9781315607559-](https://www.taylorfrancis.com/books/e/9781317059684/chapters/10.4324%2F9781315607559-12)
10 12 (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 11 IUCN, 2003: . *Environmental degradation and impacts on livelihood: Sea intrusion - a case study.*
12 *International Union for Conservation of Nature, Pakistan. Sindh Programme Office.*
13 https://cmsdata.iucn.org/downloads/pk_environmenta pp.
- 14 Izhitskiy, A. S., and Coauthors, 2016: Present state of the Aral Sea: diverging physical and biological
15 characteristics of the residual basins. *Nat. Publ. Gr.*, doi:10.1038/srep23906.
16 <https://www.nature.com/articles/srep23906.pdf> (Accessed January 9, 2018).
- 17 Jain, N., R. Dubey, D. S. Dubey, J. Singh, M. Khanna, H. Pathak, and A. Bhatia, 2013: Mitigation of
18 greenhouse gas emission with system of rice intensification in the Indo-Gangetic Plains. *Paddy*
19 *Water Environ.*, 1–9, doi:10.1007/s10333-013-0390-2.
- 20 Jastrow, J. D., J. E. Amonette, and V. L. Bailey, 2007a: Mechanisms controlling soil carbon turnover
21 and their potential application for enhancing carbon sequestration. *Clim. Change*, **80**, 5–23,
22 doi:10.1007/s10584-006-9178-3. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10584-006-9178-3> (Accessed
23 May 21, 2018).
- 24 ———, ———, and ———, 2007b: Mechanisms controlling soil carbon turnover and their potential
25 application for enhancing carbon sequestration. *Clim. Change*, **80**, 5–23, doi:10.1007/s10584-
26 006-9178-3.
- 27 Jeffery, S., F. G. A. Verheijen, C. Kammann, and D. Abalos, 2016: Biochar effects on methane
28 emissions from soils: A meta-analysis. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **101**, 251–258,
29 doi:10.1016/J.SOILBIO.2016.07.021.
30 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0038071716301663> (Accessed December 1,
31 2017).
- 32 Jerneck, A., 2018a: What about Gender in Climate Change? Twelve Feminist Lessons from
33 Development. *Sustainability*, **10**, 627, doi:10.3390/su10030627. [http://www.mdpi.com/2071-](http://www.mdpi.com/2071-1050/10/3/627)
34 1050/10/3/627 (Accessed April 16, 2018).
- 35 ———, 2018b: Taking gender seriously in climate change adaptation and sustainability science research:
36 views from feminist debates and sub-Saharan small-scale agriculture. *Sustain. Sci.*, **13**, 403–416,
37 doi:10.1007/s11625-017-0464-y. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11625-017-0464-y> (Accessed
38 May 16, 2018).
- 39 ———, and L. Olsson, 2013: More than trees! Understanding the agroforestry adoption gap in subsistence
40 agriculture: Insights from narrative walks in Kenya. *J. Rural Stud.*, **32**, 114–125,
41 doi:10.1016/J.JRURSTUD.2013.04.004.
42 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0743016713000302> (Accessed May 24,
43 2018).
- 44 ———, and ———, 2014: Food first! Theorising assets and actors in agroforestry: risk evaders, opportunity
45 seekers and ‘the food imperative’ in sub-Saharan Africa. *Int. J. Agric. Sustain.*, **12**, 1–22,
46 doi:10.1080/14735903.2012.751714.
47 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14735903.2012.751714> (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 48 Jiang, B., Y. Bamutaze, and P. Pilesjö, 2014: Climate change and land degradation in Africa: A case

- 1 study in the Mount Elgon region, Uganda. *Geo-Spatial Inf. Sci.*, **17**, 39–53,
2 doi:10.1080/10095020.2014.889271.
- 3 Jiang, T., J. Pan, X.-M. Pu, B. Wang, and J.-J. Pan, 2015: Current status of coastal wetlands in China:
4 Degradation, restoration, and future management. *Estuar. Coast. Shelf Sci.*, **164**, 265–275,
5 doi:10.1016/J.ECSS.2015.07.046.
6 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0272771415300536> (Accessed May 24,
7 2018).
- 8 Jobbágy, E. G., and O. E. Sala, 2000: CONTROLS OF GRASS AND SHRUB ABOVEGROUND
9 PRODUCTION IN THE PATAGONIAN STEPPE. *Ecol. Appl.*, **10**, 541–549, doi:10.1890/1051-
10 0761(2000)010[0541:COGASA]2.0.CO;2. [http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1890/1051-
11 0761\(2000\)010%5B0541:COGASA%5D2.0.CO;2/full](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1890/1051-0761(2000)010%5B0541:COGASA%5D2.0.CO;2/full) (Accessed January 3, 2018).
- 12 Johnson, D. L., and L. A. Lewis, 2007: *Land degradation: creation and destruction*. Rowman &
13 Littlefield, 303 pp.
- 14 Johnson, J. M.-F., R. R. Allmaras, and D. C. Reicosky, 2006: Estimating Source Carbon from Crop
15 Residues, Roots and Rhizodeposits Using the National Grain-Yield Database. *Agron. J.*, **98**, 622,
16 doi:10.2134/agronj2005.0179. <https://www.agronomy.org/publications/aj/abstracts/98/3/622>
17 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 18 Johnstone, J. F., T. S. Rupp, M. Olson, and D. Verbyla, 2011: Modeling impacts of fire severity on
19 successional trajectories and future fire behavior in Alaskan boreal forests. *Landsc. Ecol.*, **26**, 487–
20 500, doi:10.1007/s10980-011-9574-6.
- 21 Jones, S. K., S. L. Collins, J. M. Blair, M. D. Smith, and A. K. Knapp, 2016: Altered rainfall patterns
22 increase forb abundance and richness in native tallgrass prairie. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 20120,
23 doi:10.1038/srep20120. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/26830847> (Accessed January 3,
24 2018).
- 25 Jorgenson, M. T., and T. E. Osterkamp, 2005: Response of boreal ecosystems to varying modes of
26 permafrost degradation. *Can. J. For. Res.*, **35**, 2100–2111, doi:10.1139/x05-153.
27 <http://www.nrcresearchpress.com/doi/10.1139/x05-153> (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 28 Joseph, S., and Coauthors, 2013: Shifting paradigms: development of high-efficiency biochar fertilizers
29 based on nano-structures and soluble components. *Carbon Manag.*, **4**, 323–343,
30 doi:10.4155/cmt.13.23. <http://dx.doi.org/10.4155/cmt.13.23>.
- 31 Kalhoro, N.A.; He, Z.; Xu, D.; Faiz, M.; Yafei, L.V.; . Sohoo, N. . & B. A. H., 2016: Vulnerability of
32 the Indus River delta of the North Arabian sea, Pakistan. *Glob. Nest J. (gnest)*. (**18**, 599–610).
- 33 Kalhoro, N.A.; He, Z; D. Xu,; I; Muhammad, A.F.; Sohoo, N., 2017: Seasonal variation of
34 oceanographic processes in Indus river estuary. *Seas. Var. Oceanogr. Process. Indus river
35 estuary.MAUSAM*, **68**, 643–654.
- 36 Karami, M., M. Afyuni, A. H. Khoshgoftarmanesh, A. Papritz, and R. Schulin, 2009: Grain Zinc, Iron,
37 and Copper Concentrations of Wheat Grown in Central Iran and Their Relationships with Soil and
38 Climate Variables. *J. Agric. Food Chem.*, **57**, 10876–10882, doi:10.1021/jf902074f.
39 <http://pubs.acs.org/doi/abs/10.1021/jf902074f> (Accessed May 31, 2018).
- 40 Karbassi, A., G. N. Bidhendi, A. Pejman, and M. E. Bidhendi, 2010: Environmental impacts of
41 desalination on the ecology of Lake Urmia. *J. Great Lakes Res.*, **36**, 419–424,
42 doi:10.1016/j.jglr.2010.06.004.
- 43 Kassa, H., S. Dondeyne, J. Poesen, A. Frankl, and J. Nyssen, 2017: Transition from Forest-based to
44 Cereal-based Agricultural Systems: A Review of the Drivers of Land use Change and Degradation
45 in Southwest Ethiopia. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **28**, 431–449, doi:10.1002/ldr.2575.
46 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/ldr.2575> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 47 Kates, R. W., B. L. Turner II, and W. C. Clark, 1990: The Great Transformation. *The Earth as
48 Transformed by Human Action. Global and Regional Changes in the Biosphere over the Past 300*

- 1 *Years*, B.L. Turner, W.C. Clark, R.W. Kates, J.F. Richards, J.T. Mathews, and W.B. Meyer, Eds.,
2 Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, 1–17.
- 3 Kauffman, J. B., H. Hernandez Trejo, M. del Carmen Jesus Garcia, C. Heider, and W. M. Contreras,
4 2016: Carbon stocks of mangroves and losses arising from their conversion to cattle pastures in
5 the Pantanos de Centla, Mexico. *Wetl. Ecol. Manag.*, **24**, 203–216, doi:10.1007/s11273-015-9453-
6 z.
- 7 Kauppi, P. E., V. Sandström, and A. Lipponen, 2018: Forest resources of nations in relation to human
8 well-being. *PLoS One*, **13**, e0196248, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0196248.
9 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0196248>.
- 10 Keenan, T. F., D. Y. Hollinger, G. Bohrer, D. Dragoni, J. W. Munger, H. P. Schmid, and A. D.
11 Richardson, 2013: Increase in forest water-use efficiency as atmospheric carbon dioxide
12 concentrations rise. *Nature*, **499**, 324–327, doi:10.1038/nature12291.
13 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature12291> (Accessed March 5, 2018).
- 14 Keller, A. A., and R. A. Goldstein, 1998: Impact of carbon storage through restoration of drylands on
15 the global carbon cycle. *Environ. Manage.*, **22**, 757–766, doi:10.1007/s002679900145.
- 16 Kelly, T. J., I. T. Lawson, K. H. Roucoux, T. R. Baker, T. D. Jones, and N. K. Sanderson, 2017: The
17 vegetation history of an Amazonian domed peatland. *Palaeogeogr. Palaeoclimatol. Palaeoecol.*,
18 **468**, 129–141, doi:10.1016/j.palaeo.2016.11.039.
- 19 Kendon, E. J., N. M. Roberts, H. J. Fowler, M. J. Roberts, S. C. Chan, and C. A. Senior, 2014: Heavier
20 summer downpours with climate change revealed by weather forecast resolution model. *Nat. Clim.*
21 *Chang.*, **4**, 570–576, doi:10.1038/nclimate2258.
22 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nclimate2258> (Accessed November 14, 2017).
- 23 Kessler, C. A., and L. Stroosnijder, 2006: Land degradation assessment by farmers in Bolivian mountain
24 valleys. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **17**, 235–248, doi:10.1002/ldr.699. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/ldr.699>
25 (Accessed April 28, 2018).
- 26 Kiage, L. M., 2013: Perspectives on the assumed causes of land degradation in the rangelands of Sub-
27 Saharan Africa. *Prog. Phys. Geogr.*, **37**, 664–684, doi:10.1177/0309133313492543.
- 28 Kim, G., C.-H. Lim, S. Kim, J. Lee, Y. Son, and W.-K. Lee, 2017a: Effect of National-Scale
29 Afforestation on Forest Water Supply and Soil Loss in South Korea, 1971–2010. *Sustainability*,
30 **9**, 1017, doi:10.3390/su9061017. <http://www.mdpi.com/2071-1050/9/6/1017> (Accessed May 21,
31 2018).
- 32 Kim, K., and L. Zsuffa, 1994: Reforestation of South Korea: The history and analysis of a unique case
33 in forest tree improvement and forestry. *For. Chron.*, **1**, 58–64,
34 doi:<https://doi.org/10.5558/tfc70058-1>. <http://pubs.cif-ifc.org/doi/pdf/10.5558/tfc70058-1>
35 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 36 Kim, M., W. Lee, W. Kurz, D. Kwak, S. Morken, C. Smyth, and D. Ryu, 2017b: Estimating carbon
37 dynamics in forest carbon pools under IPCC standards in South Korea using CBM-CFS3. *iForest*
38 - *Biogeosciences For.*, **10**, 83–92, doi:10.3832/ifor2040-009.
39 <http://www.sisef.it/forest/?doi=ifor2040-009> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 40 Kirwan, M. L., A. B. Murray, J. P. Donnelly, and D. R. Corbett, 2011: Rapid wetland expansion during
41 European settlement and its implication for marsh survival under modern sediment delivery rates.
42 *Geology*, **39**, 507–510, doi:10.1130/G31789.1.
43 [http://pubs.geoscienceworld.org/geology/article/39/5/507/130567/Rapid-wetland-expansion-](http://pubs.geoscienceworld.org/geology/article/39/5/507/130567/Rapid-wetland-expansion-during-European-settlement)
44 [during-European-settlement](http://pubs.geoscienceworld.org/geology/article/39/5/507/130567/Rapid-wetland-expansion-during-European-settlement) (Accessed December 27, 2017).
- 45 Knapp, A. K., and M. D. Smith, 2001: Variation Among Biomes in Temporal Dynamics of
46 Aboveground Primary Production. *Science (80-.)*, **291**, 481–484,
47 doi:10.1126/science.291.5503.481.
48 <http://www.sciencemag.org/cgi/doi/10.1126/science.291.5503.481> (Accessed January 3, 2018).

- 1 Knapp, A. K., and Coauthors, 2015: Characterizing differences in precipitation regimes of extreme wet
2 and dry years: implications for climate change experiments. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 2624–2633,
3 doi:10.1111/gcb.12888. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.12888> (Accessed January 9, 2018).
- 4 Knutson, T. R., and Coauthors, 2010: Tropical cyclones and climate change. *Nat. Geosci.*, **3**, 157–163,
5 doi:10.1038/ngeo779. <http://www.nature.com/articles/ngeo779> (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 6 ———, J. J. Sirutis, M. Zhao, R. E. Tuleya, M. Bender, G. A. Vecchi, G. Villarini, and D. Chavas, 2015:
7 Global projections of intense tropical cyclone activity for the late twenty-first century from
8 dynamical downscaling of CMIP5/RCP4.5 scenarios. *J. Clim.*, **28**, 7203–7224, doi:10.1175/JCLI-
9 D-15-0129.1.
- 10 Koch, B. J., and Coauthors, 2015: Suburban watershed nitrogen retention: Estimating the effectiveness
11 of stormwater management structures. *Elem. Sci. Anthr.*, **3**, 000063,
12 doi:10.12952/journal.elementa.000063.
- 13 Koplitz, S. N., and Coauthors, 2016: Public health impacts of the severe haze in Equatorial Asia in
14 September-October 2015: Demonstration of a new framework for informing fire management
15 strategies to reduce downwind smoke exposure. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, doi:10.1088/1748-
16 9326/11/9/094023.
- 17 van de Koppel, J., M. Rietkerk, and F. J. Weissing, 1997: Catastrophic vegetation shifts and soil
18 degradation in terrestrial grazing systems. *Trends Ecol. Evol.*, **12**, 352–356, doi:10.1016/S0169-
19 5347(97)01133-6.
20 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169534797011336?via%3Dihub> (Accessed
21 May 8, 2018).
- 22 Korea Forest Service, 2017: *Statistical Yearbook of Forestry*. Deajeon, Korea,
23 [http://www.scb.se/en/finding-statistics/statistics-by-subject-area/agriculture-forestry-and-
24 fishery/general-statistics/statistical-yearbook-of-forestry/](http://www.scb.se/en/finding-statistics/statistics-by-subject-area/agriculture-forestry-and-fishery/general-statistics/statistical-yearbook-of-forestry/) (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 25 Kosmas, C., and Coauthors, 2014: Evaluation and Selection of Indicators for Land Degradation and
26 Desertification Monitoring: Methodological Approach. *Environ. Manage.*, **54**, 951–970,
27 doi:10.1007/s00267-013-0109-6. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00267-013-0109-6>.
- 28 Kreamer, D. K., 2012: The Past, Present, and Future of Water Conflict and International Security. *J.*
29 *Contemp. Water Res. Educ.*, **149**, 87–95, doi:10.1111/j.1936-704X.2012.03130.x.
30 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1936-704X.2012.03130.x> (Accessed January 9, 2018).
- 31 Kulakowski, D., T. T. Veblen, and P. Bebi, 2003: Effects of fire and spruce beetle outbreak legacies on
32 the disturbance regime of a subalpine forest in Colorado. *J. Biogeogr.*, **30**, 1445–1456,
33 doi:10.1046/j.1365-2699.2003.00912.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1046/j.1365-2699.2003.00912.x>
34 (Accessed May 8, 2018).
- 35 Kurnianto, S., M. Warren, J. Talbot, B. Kauffman, D. Murdiyarso, and S. Frolking, 2015: Carbon
36 accumulation of tropical peatlands over millennia: A modeling approach. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**,
37 431–444, doi:10.1111/gcb.12672.
- 38 Kurz, W. A., C. C. Dymond, G. Stinson, G. J. Rampley, E. T. Neilson, A. L. Carroll, T. Ebata, and L.
39 Safranyik, 2008: Mountain pine beetle and forest carbon feedback to climate change. *Nature*, **452**,
40 987–990, doi:10.1038/nature06777. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature06777> (Accessed May
41 12, 2018).
- 42 Kurz, W. A., and Coauthors, 2013: Carbon in Canada’s boreal forest — A synthesis. *Environ. Rev.*, **21**,
43 260–292, doi:10.1139/er-2013-0041. [http://www.nrcresearchpress.com/doi/10.1139/er-2013-
44 0041](http://www.nrcresearchpress.com/doi/10.1139/er-2013-0041) (Accessed October 20, 2017).
- 45 ———, C. Smyth, and T. Lemprière, 2016: Climate change mitigation through forest sector activities:
46 principles, potential and priorities. *Unasylva*, **67**, 61–67.
- 47 Labrière, N., B. Locatelli, Y. Laumonier, V. Freycon, and M. Bernoux, 2015: Soil erosion in the humid
48 tropics: A systematic quantitative review. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **203**, 127–139,

- 1 doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2015.01.027>.
2 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0167880915000468> (Accessed October 19,
3 2017).
- 4 Laderach, P., M. Lundy, A. Jarvis, J. Ramirez, E. P. Portilla, K. Schepp, and A. Eitzinger, 2011:
5 Predicted Impact of Climate Change on Coffee Supply Chains. Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg, 703–
6 723 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-642-14776-0_42 (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 7 Lado, M., M. Ben-Hur, and I. Shainberg, 2004: Soil Wetting and Texture Effects on Aggregate Stability,
8 Seal Formation, and Erosion. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **68**, 1992, doi:10.2136/sssaj2004.1992.
9 <https://www.soils.org/publications/sssaj/abstracts/68/6/1992> (Accessed November 14, 2017).
- 10 Lähteenoja, O., Y. R. Reátegui, M. Räsänen, D. D. C. Torres, M. Oinonen, and S. Page, 2012: The large
11 Amazonian peatland carbon sink in the subsiding Pastaza-Marañón foreland basin, Peru. *Glob.*
12 *Chang. Biol.*, **18**, 164–178, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02504.x.
- 13 ——, B. Flores, and B. Nelson, 2013: Tropical peat accumulation in Central Amazonia. *Wetlands*, **33**,
14 495–503, doi:10.1007/s13157-013-0406-0.
- 15 Lal, R., 2001: Soil degradation by erosion. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **12**, 519–539, doi:10.1002/ldr.472.
- 16 Lal, R., 2003: Soil erosion and the global carbon budget. *Environ. Int.*, **29**, 437–450,
17 doi:10.1016/S0160-4120(02)00192-7.
18 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0160412002001927> (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 19 Lal, R., 2004: Soil carbon sequestration to mitigate climate change. *Geoderma*, **123**, 1–22,
20 doi:10.1016/j.geoderma.2004.01.032.
21 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0016706104000266> (Accessed October 19,
22 2017).
- 23 Lamb, D., 2014: *Large-scale Forest Restoration*. Routledge, London, UK,
24 <https://www.taylorfrancis.com/books/9780203071649> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 25 Lambin, E. F., and P. Meyfroidt, 2011: Global land use change, economic globalization, and the
26 looming land scarcity. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **108**, 3465–3472,
27 doi:10.1073/pnas.1100480108. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21321211> (Accessed May
28 25, 2018).
- 29 Lambin, E. F., and Coauthors, 2001a: The causes of land-use and land-cover change: moving beyond
30 the myths. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **11**, 261–269, doi:10.1016/S0959-3780(01)00007-3.
31 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959378001000073> (Accessed April 16,
32 2018).
- 33 ——, and Coauthors, 2001b: The causes of land-use and land-cover change: moving beyond the myths.
34 *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **11**, 261–269, doi:10.1016/S0959-3780(01)00007-3.
35 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959378001000073> (Accessed January 12,
36 2018).
- 37 Lau, J. A., and J. T. Lennon, 2012: Rapid responses of soil microorganisms improve plant fitness in
38 novel environments. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **109**, 14058–14062, doi:10.1073/pnas.1202319109.
39 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.1202319109> (Accessed May 2, 2018).
- 40 Lauenroth, W. K., and O. E. Sala, 1992: Long-Term Forage Production of North American Shortgrass
41 Steppe. *Ecol. Appl.*, **2**, 397–403, doi:10.2307/1941874. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.2307/1941874>
42 (Accessed January 3, 2018).
- 43 Lavoie, L., and L. Sirois, 1998: Vegetation Changes Caused by Recent Fires in the Northern Boreal
44 Forest of Eastern Canada. *J. Veg. Sci.*, **9**, 483–492.
- 45 Lee, D. K., P. S. Park, and Y. D. Park, 2015: Forest Restoration and Rehabilitation in the Republic of
46 Korea. *Restoration of Boreal and Temperate Forests*, J.A. Stanturf, Ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton,
47 Florida, 230–245
48 <https://www.taylorfrancis.com/books/e/9781482211979/chapters/10.1201%2Fb18809-10>

- 1 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 2 Lee, H.-L., 2009: The impact of climate change on global food supply and demand, food prices, and
3 land use. *Paddy Water Environ.*, **7**, 321–331, doi:10.1007/s10333-009-0181-y.
4 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10333-009-0181-y> (Accessed January 9, 2018).
- 5 Lee, J., and Coauthors, 2014: Estimating the carbon dynamics of South Korean forests from 1954 to
6 2012. *Biogeosciences*, **11**, 4637–4650, doi:10.5194/bg-11-4637-2014.
7 <http://www.biogeosciences.net/11/4637/2014/> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 8 Lee, J., C.-H. Lim, G. S. Kim, A. Markandya, S. Chowdhury, S. J. Kim, W.-K. Lee, and Y. Son, 2018a:
9 Economic viability of the national-scale forestation program: The case of success in the Republic
10 of Korea. *Ecosyst. Serv.*, **29**, 40–46, doi:10.1016/J.ECOSER.2017.11.001.
11 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2212041617304953> (Accessed May 21,
12 2018).
- 13 Lee, S., H.-A. Choi, H. Yoo, C. Song, S. Cha, S.-W. Bae, Y. Son, and W.-K. Lee, 2018b: Restoration
14 Plan for Degraded Forest in The Democratic People’s Republic of Korea Considering Suitable
15 Tree Species and Spatial Distribution. *Sustainability*, **10**, 856, doi:10.3390/su10030856.
16 <http://www.mdpi.com/2071-1050/10/3/856> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 17 Lemprière, T. C., and Coauthors, 2013: Canadian boreal forests and climate change mitigation. *Environ.*
18 *Rev.*, **21**, 293–321, doi:10.1139/er-2013-0039. [http://www.nrcresearchpress.com/doi/10.1139/er-
19 *2013-0039* \(Accessed May 26, 2018\).](http://www.nrcresearchpress.com/doi/10.1139/er-2013-0039)
- 20 Di Leo, N., F. J. Escobedo, and M. Dubbeling, 2016: The role of urban green infrastructure in mitigating
21 land surface temperature in Bobo-Dioulasso, Burkina Faso. *Environ. Dev. Sustain.*, **18**, 373–392,
22 doi:10.1007/s10668-015-9653-y. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10668-015-9653-y> (Accessed
23 May 17, 2018).
- 24 Lewis, S. L., and M. A. Maslin, 2015: Defining the Anthropocene. *Nature*, **519**, 171–180,
25 doi:10.1038/nature14258. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nature14258> (Accessed January 11,
26 2018).
- 27 Li, X. L., J. Gao, G. Brierley, Y. M. Qiao, J. Zhang, and Y. W. Yang, 2013: Rangeland Degradation On
28 The Qinghai-Tibet Plateau: Implications For Rehabilitation. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **24**, 72–80,
29 doi:10.1002/ldr.1108.
- 30 Li, Z., and H. Fang, 2016: Impacts of climate change on water erosion: A review. *Earth-Science Rev.*,
31 **163**, 94–117, doi:10.1016/J.EARSCIREV.2016.10.004.
32 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0012825216303555> (Accessed March 9,
33 2018).
- 34 Lin, B. B., 2011: Resilience in Agriculture through Crop Diversification: Adaptive Management for
35 Environmental Change. *Bioscience*, **61**, 183–193, doi:10.1525/bio.2011.61.3.4.
36 <https://academic.oup.com/bioscience/article-lookup/doi/10.1525/bio.2011.61.3.4> (Accessed May
37 14, 2018).
- 38 Lin, M., and P. Huybers, 2012: Reckoning wheat yield trends. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **7**, 024016,
39 doi:10.1088/1748-9326/7/2/024016. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-
40 *9326/7/i=2/a=024016?key=crossref.7861e7550adf3d2b7bf0eb905e7c49df*](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/7/i=2/a=024016?key=crossref.7861e7550adf3d2b7bf0eb905e7c49df) (Accessed May 23,
41 2018).
- 42 Lindblom, J., C. Lundström, M. Ljung, and A. Jonsson, 2017: Promoting sustainable intensification in
43 precision agriculture: review of decision support systems development and strategies. *Precis.*
44 *Agric.*, **18**, 309–331, doi:10.1007/s11119-016-9491-4. [http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11119-
45 *016-9491-4* \(Accessed May 21, 2018\).](http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11119-016-9491-4)
- 46 Lindner, M., and Coauthors, 2010: Climate change impacts, adaptive capacity, and vulnerability of
47 European forest ecosystems. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **259**, 698–709,
48 doi:10.1016/J.FORECO.2009.09.023.
49 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0378112709006604> (Accessed March 5,

- 1 2018).
- 2 Liniger, H., W. Critchley, M. Gurtner, G. Schwilch, and R. Mekdaschi Studer, 2007: *Where the land is*
3 *greener: Case studies and analysis of soil and water conservation initiatives worldwide*. 2007,
4 Wageningen, The Netherlands, <https://boris.unibe.ch/25571/> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 5 Liu, S. C., C. Fu, C.-J. Shiu, J.-P. Chen, and F. Wu, 2009: Temperature dependence of global
6 precipitation extremes. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **36**, L17702, doi:10.1029/2009GL040218.
7 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2009GL040218> (Accessed March 14, 2018).
- 8 Liu, T., R. Bruins, and M. Heberling, 2018: Factors Influencing Farmers' Adoption of Best
9 Management Practices: A Review and Synthesis. *Sustainability*, **10**, 432,
10 doi:10.3390/su10020432. <http://www.mdpi.com/2071-1050/10/2/432> (Accessed April 16, 2018).
- 11 Lladó, S., R. López-Mondéjar, and P. Baldrian, 2017: Forest Soil Bacteria: Diversity, Involvement in
12 Ecosystem Processes, and Response to Global Change. *Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.*, **81**, e00063-
13 16, doi:10.1128/MMBR.00063-16. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/28404790> (Accessed
14 May 2, 2018).
- 15 López-Carr, D., 2012: Agro-ecological drivers of rural out-migration to the Maya Biosphere Reserve,
16 Guatemala. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **7**, 045603, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/7/4/045603.
17 [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/7/i=4/a=045603?key=crossref.7030d175e5edb8d437c3072f9d22408e)
18 [9326/7/i=4/a=045603?key=crossref.7030d175e5edb8d437c3072f9d22408e](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/7/i=4/a=045603?key=crossref.7030d175e5edb8d437c3072f9d22408e) (Accessed May 15,
19 2018).
- 20 Lukas, M. C., 2014: Eroding battlefields: Land degradation in Java reconsidered. *Geoforum*, **56**, 87–
21 100, doi:10.1016/J.GEOFORUM.2014.06.010.
22 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0016718514001444#b0100> (Accessed May
23 12, 2018).
- 24 Luke, D., K. McLaren, and B. Wilson, 2016: Modeling Hurricane Exposure in a Caribbean Lower
25 Montane Tropical Wet Forest: The Effects of Frequent, Intermediate Disturbances and
26 Topography on Forest Structural Dynamics and Composition. *Ecosystems*, **19**, 1178–1195,
27 doi:10.1007/s10021-016-9993-y. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10021-016-9993-y> (Accessed
28 May 24, 2018).
- 29 Lüscher, A., I. Mueller-Harvey, J. F. Soussana, R. M. Rees, and J. L. Peyraud, 2014a: Potential of
30 legume-based grassland-livestock systems in Europe: a review. *Grass Forage Sci.*, **69**, 206–228,
31 doi:10.1111/gfs.12124. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gfs.12124> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 32 ———, ———, ———, ———, and ———, 2014b: Potential of legume-based grassland-livestock systems in
33 Europe: a review. *Grass Forage Sci.*, **69**, 206–228, doi:10.1111/gfs.12124.
- 34 Lychuk, T. E., R. L. Hill, R. C. Izaurralde, B. Momen, and A. M. Thomson, 2017: Evaluation of climate
35 change impacts and effectiveness of adaptation options on crop yield in the Southeastern United
36 States. *F. Crop. Res.*, **214**, 228–238, doi:10.1016/j.fcr.2017.09.020.
- 37 MA (Millennium Ecosystem Assessment), 2005: *Millennium ecosystem assessment synthesis report*.
38 155 pp.
- 39 Madhu, S., T. V. L. Kumar, H. Barbosa, K. K. Rao, and V. V. Bhaskar, 2015: Trend analysis of
40 evapotranspiration and its response to droughts over India. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **121**, 41–51,
41 doi:10.1007/s00704-014-1210-3.
- 42 Maestre, F. T., and Coauthors, 2009: Shrub encroachment can reverse desertification in semi-arid
43 Mediterranean grasslands. *Ecol. Lett.*, **12**, 930–941, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2009.01352.x.
44 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2009.01352.x> (Accessed May 8, 2018).
- 45 Magnan, A. K., and Coauthors, 2016: Addressing the risk of maladaptation to climate change. *Wiley*
46 *Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 646–665, doi:10.1002/wcc.409.
- 47 Mander, S., K. Anderson, A. Larkin, C. Gough, and N. Vaughan, 2017: The Role of Bio-energy with
48 Carbon Capture and Storage in Meeting the Climate Mitigation Challenge: A Whole System

- 1 Perspective. *Energy Procedia*, **114**, 6036–6043, doi:10.1016/J.EGYPRO.2017.03.1739.
2 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1876610217319410> (Accessed March 16,
3 2018).
- 4 Marino, E., and H. Lazrus, 2015: Migration or Forced Displacement?: The Complex Choices of Climate
5 Change and Disaster Migrants in Shishmaref, Alaska and Nanumea, Tuvalu. *Hum. Organ.*, **74**,
6 341–350, doi:10.17730/0018-7259-74.4.341.
- 7 Marjani, A., and M. Jamali, 2014: Role of exchange flow in salt water balance of Urmia Lake. *Dyn.*
8 *Atmos. Ocean.*, **65**, 1–16, doi:10.1016/j.dynatmoce.2013.10.001.
- 9 Mataix-Solera, J., A. Cerdà, V. Arcenegui, A. Jordán, and L. M. Zavala, 2011: Fire effects on soil
10 aggregation: A review. *Earth-Science Rev.*, **109**, 44–60, doi:10.1016/j.earscirev.2011.08.002.
11 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.earscirev.2011.08.002>.
- 12 Matthews, S., A. L. Sullivan, P. Watson, and R. J. Williams, 2012: Climate change, fuel and fire
13 behaviour in a eucalypt forest. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **18**, 3212–3223, doi:10.1111/j.1365-
14 2486.2012.02768.x.
- 15 Mbow, C., R. Fensholt, K. Rasmussen, and D. Diop, 2013: Can vegetation productivity be derived from
16 greenness in a semi-arid environment? Evidence from ground-based measurements. *J. Arid*
17 *Environ.*, **97**, 56–65, doi:10.1016/J.JARIDENV.2013.05.011.
18 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140196313001079> (Accessed May 31,
19 2018).
- 20 —, P. Smith, D. Skole, L. Duguma, and M. Bustamante, 2014: Achieving mitigation and adaptation
21 to climate change through sustainable agroforestry practices in Africa. *Curr. Opin. Environ.*
22 *Sustain.*, **6**, 8–14, doi:10.1016/j.cosust.2013.09.002. [https://ac.els-
23 cdn.com/S1877343513001255/1-s2.0-S1877343513001255-main.pdf?_tid=b0e864fc-80a1-
24 4ab5-961c-221feb979d7&acdnat=1526905319_b044d19c7f429b8b02d3220135c860ab](https://ac.els-cdn.com/S1877343513001255/1-s2.0-S1877343513001255-main.pdf?_tid=b0e864fc-80a1-4ab5-961c-221feb979d7&acdnat=1526905319_b044d19c7f429b8b02d3220135c860ab)
25 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 26 McDonald, T., G. Gann, J. Jonson, and K. Dixon, 2016: *International standards for the practice of*
27 *ecological restoration – including principles and key concepts*. Washington DC, USA, 48 pp.
28 http://www.seraustralasia.com/wheel/image/SER_International_Standards.pdf.
- 29 McDowell, N. G., D. J. Beerling, D. D. Breshears, R. A. Fisher, K. F. Raffa, and M. Stitt, 2011: The
30 interdependence of mechanisms underlying climate-driven vegetation mortality. *Trends Ecol.*
31 *Evol.*, **26**, 523–532, doi:10.1016/J.TREE.2011.06.003.
32 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169534711001698> (Accessed March 5,
33 2018).
- 34 McGuire, K. L., and K. K. Treseder, 2010: Microbial communities and their relevance for ecosystem
35 models: Decomposition as a case study. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **42**, 529–535,
36 doi:10.1016/J.SOILBIO.2009.11.016.
37 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0038071709004313> (Accessed May 2, 2018).
- 38 McInnes, K. L., T. A. Erwin, and J. M. Bathols, 2011: Global Climate Model projected changes in 10
39 m wind speed and direction due to anthropogenic climate change. *Atmos. Sci. Lett.*, **12**, 325–333,
40 doi:10.1002/asl.341. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/asl.341> (Accessed March 6, 2018).
- 41 McKersie, B., 2015: Planning for food security in a changing climate. *J. Exp. Bot.*, **66**, 3435–3450,
42 doi:10.1093/jxb/eru547. <https://academic.oup.com/jxb/article-lookup/doi/10.1093/jxb/eru547>
43 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 44 McLauchlan, K., 2006: The Nature and Longevity of Agricultural Impacts on Soil Carbon and
45 Nutrients: A Review. *Ecosystems*, **9**, 1364–1382, doi:10.1007/s10021-005-0135-1.
46 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10021-005-0135-1> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 47 McLeman, R., 2017: *Migration and land degradation: Recent experience and future trends. Working*
48 *paper for the Global Land Outlook, 1st edition*. UNCCD, Bonn, 45 pp.

- 1 McNicol, G., and W. L. Silver, 2014: Separate effects of flooding and anaerobiosis on soil greenhouse
2 gas emissions and redox sensitive biogeochemistry. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*, **119**, 557–
3 566, doi:10.1002/2013JG002433. doi:10.1002/2013JG002433 (Accessed May 8,
4 https://agupubs.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/pdf/10.1002/2013JG002433 (Accessed May 8,
5 2018).
- 6 Meeder, J. F., and R. W. Parkinson, 2018: SE Saline Everglades Transgressive Sedimentation in
7 Response to Historic Acceleration in Sea-Level Rise: A Viable Marker for the Base of the
8 Anthropocene? *J. Coast. Res.*, **342**, 490–497, doi:10.2112/JCOASTRES-D-17-00031.1.
9 http://www.bioone.org/doi/10.2112/JCOASTRES-D-17-00031.1 (Accessed May 31, 2018).
- 10 Michaletz, S. T., D. Cheng, A. J. Kerkhoff, and B. J. Enquist, 2014: Convergence of terrestrial plant
11 production across global climate gradients. *Nature*, **512**, 39–43, doi:10.1038/nature13470.
12 http://www.nature.com/articles/nature13470 (Accessed January 3, 2018).
- 13 Micklin, P., 2010: The past, present, and future Aral Sea. *Lakes Reserv. Res. Manag.*, **15**, 193–213,
14 doi:10.1111/j.1440-1770.2010.00437.x. http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1440-1770.2010.00437.x
15 (Accessed December 27, 2017).
- 16 Middleton, N. J., and D. S. Thomas, 1997: *World Atlas of Desertification*.
17 http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/12345678 (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 18 Miettinen, J., C. Shi, and S. C. Liew, 2016: Land cover distribution in the peatlands of Peninsular
19 Malaysia, Sumatra and Borneo in 2015 with changes since 1990. *Glob. Ecol. Conserv.*, **6**, 67–78,
20 doi:10.1016/j.gecco.2016.02.004.
- 21 Millennium Assessment, 2005: *Ecosystems and Human Well-being, Synthesis*. Island Press,
22 Washington DC, USA, 155 pp.
- 23 Mirzabaev, A., E. Nkonya, J. Goedecke, T. Johnson, and W. Anderson, 2016: Global Drivers of Land
24 Degradation and Improvement. *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvement – A Global
25 Assessment for Sustainable Development*, Springer International Publishing, Cham, 167–195
26 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-319-19168-3_7 (Accessed January 12, 2018).
- 27 Mittler, R., 2006: Abiotic stress, the field environment and stress combination. *Trends Plant Sci.*, **11**,
28 15–19, doi:10.1016/J.TPLANTS.2005.11.002.
29 https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1360138505002918 (Accessed May 23,
30 2018).
- 31 Moate, P. J., and Coauthors, 2016: Reducing the carbon footprint of Australian milk production by
32 mitigation of enteric methane emissions. *Anim. Prod. Sci.*, **56**, 1017–1034, doi:10.1071/AN15222.
- 33 Mondal, A., D. Khare, and S. Kundu, 2016a: Change in rainfall erosivity in the past and future due to
34 climate change in the central part of India. *Int. Soil Water Conserv. Res.*, **4**, 186–194,
35 doi:10.1016/J.ISWCR.2016.08.004.
36 http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2095633916300053 (Accessed December 5,
37 2017).
- 38 —, —, and —, 2016b: Impact assessment of climate change on future soil erosion and SOC
39 loss. *Nat. Hazards*, **82**, 1515–1539, doi:10.1007/s11069-016-2255-7.
- 40 Mondal, P., and M. Basu, 2009: Adoption of precision agriculture technologies in India and in some
41 developing countries: Scope, present status and strategies. *Prog. Nat. Sci.*, **19**, 659–666,
42 doi:10.1016/J.PNSC.2008.07.020.
43 https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1002007109000173 (Accessed May 21,
44 2018).
- 45 Montgomery, D. R., 2007a: Soil erosion and agricultural sustainability. **104**, 13268–13272.
46 http://www.pnas.org/content/pnas/104/33/13268.full.pdf (Accessed April 2, 2018).
- 47 Montgomery, D. R., 2007b: *Dirt: the Erosion of Civilizations*. University of California Press, 285 pp.
- 48 Morgan, R. P. C., and M. A. Nearing, 2011: *Handbook of erosion modelling*. Wiley, Chichester, West

- 1 Sussex, UK,.
- 2 Morgan, R. P. C. (Royston P. C., 1995: *Soil erosion and conservation*. 2nd ed. Addison Wesley
- 3 Longman, Harlow, Essex, UK, 198 pp.
- 4 Mori, N., T. Yasuda, H. Mase, T. Tom, and Y. Oku, 2010: Projection of Extreme Wave Climate Change
- 5 under Global Warming. *Hydrol. Res. Lett.*, **4**, 15–19, doi:10.3178/hrl.4.15.
- 6 https://www.jstage.jst.go.jp/article/hrl/4/0/4_0_15/_article (Accessed March 5, 2018).
- 7 Morrissey, J. W., 2013: Understanding the relationship between environmental change and migration:
- 8 The development of an effects framework based on the case of northern Ethiopia. *Glob. Environ.*
- 9 *Chang.*, **23**, 1501–1510, doi:10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2013.07.021.
- 10 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959378013001271> (Accessed May 15,
- 11 2018).
- 12 Morse, J. L., and E. S. Bernhardt, 2013: Using¹⁵N tracers to estimate N₂O and N₂ emissions from
- 13 nitrification and denitrification in coastal plain wetlands under contrasting land-uses. *Soil Biol.*
- 14 *Biochem.*, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2012.07.025.
- 15 Morton, J. F., 2007: The impact of climate change on smallholder and subsistence agriculture. *Proc.*
- 16 *Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **104**, 19680–19685, doi:10.1073/pnas.0701855104.
- 17 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/18077400> (Accessed January 9, 2018).
- 18 Motavalli, P., K. Nelson, R. Udawatta, S. Jose, and S. Bardhan, 2013: Global achievements in
- 19 sustainable land management. *Int. Soil Water Conserv. Res.*, **1**, 1–10, doi:10.1016/S2095-
- 20 6339(15)30044-7.
- 21 Muir, D., J. A. G. Cooper, and G. Pétursdóttir, 2014: Challenges and opportunities in climate change
- 22 adaptation for communities in Europe’s northern periphery. *Ocean Coast. Manag.*, **94**, 1–8,
- 23 doi:10.1016/j.ocecoaman.2014.03.017.
- 24 Mullan, D., 2013: Soil erosion under the impacts of future climate change: Assessing the statistical
- 25 significance of future changes and the potential on-site and off-site problems. *CATENA*, **109**, 234–
- 26 246, doi:10.1016/J.CATENA.2013.03.007.
- 27 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0341816213000696> (Accessed March 15,
- 28 2018).
- 29 —, D. Favis-Mortlock, and R. Fealy, 2012: Addressing key limitations associated with modelling
- 30 soil erosion under the impacts of future climate change. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **156**, 18–30,
- 31 doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2011.12.004.
- 32 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168192311003418> (Accessed November 15,
- 33 2017).
- 34 Munang, R., I. Thiaw, K. Alverson, and Z. Han, 2013: The role of ecosystem services in climate change
- 35 adaptation and disaster risk reduction. *Curr. Opin. Environ. Sustain.*, **5**, 47–52,
- 36 doi:10.1016/J.COSUST.2013.02.002.
- 37 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1877343513000080> (Accessed May 17,
- 38 2018).
- 39 Murphy, J. M., D. M. H. Sexton, D. N. Barnett, G. S. Jones, M. J. Webb, M. Collins, and D. A.
- 40 Stainforth, 2004: Quantification of modelling uncertainties in a large ensemble of climate change
- 41 simulations. *Nature*, **430**, 768–772, doi:10.1038/nature02771.
- 42 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nature02771> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 43 Mycoo, M., and A. Chadwick, 2012: Adaptation to climate change: the coastal zone of Barbados. *Proc.*
- 44 *Inst. Civ. Eng. - Marit. Eng.*, **165**, 159–168, doi:10.1680/maen.2011.19.
- 45 Nabuurs, G. J., O. Masera, K. Andrasko, P. Benitez-Ponce, R. Boer, M. Dutschke, and X. Zhang, 2007:
- 46 Chapter 9: Forestry - AR4 WGIII. *Climate Change 2007: Working Group III: Mitigation of*
- 47 *Climate Change*, B. Metz, O.R. Davidson, P.R. Bosch, R. Dave, and L.A. Meyer, Eds., Cambridge
- 48 University Press, Cambridge, UK, 542–584
- 49 http://www.ipcc.ch/publications_and_data/ar4/wg3/en/ch9.html (Accessed May 26, 2018).

- 1 Nam, V. N., S. D. Sasmito, D. Murdiyarso, J. Purbopuspito, and R. A. MacKenzie, 2016: Carbon stocks
2 in artificially and naturally regenerated mangrove ecosystems in the Mekong Delta. *Wetl. Ecol.*
3 *Manag.*, **24**, 231–244, doi:10.1007/s11273-015-9479-2.
- 4 Nath, T. K., M. Jashimuddin, M. Kamrul Hasan, M. Shahjahan, and J. Pretty, 2016: The sustainable
5 intensification of agroforestry in shifting cultivation areas of Bangladesh. *Agrofor. Syst.*, **90**, 405–
6 416, doi:10.1007/s10457-015-9863-1. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10457-015-9863-1>
7 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 8 Nearing, M. A., F. F. Pruski, and M. R. O’Neal, 2004a: Expected climate change impacts on soil erosion
9 rates: A review. *J. Soil Water Conserv.*, **59**, 43–50.
10 <http://www.jswnonline.org/content/59/1/43.short> (Accessed December 5, 2017).
- 11 —, —, and —, 2004b: Expected climate change impacts on soil erosion rates: A review. *J. Soil*
12 *Water Conserv.*, **59**, 43–50.
- 13 Nearing, M. A., F. F. Pruski, and M. R. O’Neal, 2004c: Expected climate change impacts on soil
14 erosion rates: A review. **59**, 43–50. [https://www.scopus.com/record/display.uri?eid=2-s2.0-0742319939&origin=resultslist&sort=cp-
15 f&src=s&st1=%22climate+change%22+and+soil+erosion+and+%28water+or+hydric%29&nlo=
16 =&nlr=&nls=&sid=f321ece3d740bda383b499527e324fdb&sot=b&sdt=b&sl=70&s=TITLE-
17 ABS-KEY%28](https://www.scopus.com/record/display.uri?eid=2-s2.0-0742319939&origin=resultslist&sort=cp-f&src=s&st1=%22climate+change%22+and+soil+erosion+and+%28water+or+hydric%29&nlo=&nlr=&nls=&sid=f321ece3d740bda383b499527e324fdb&sot=b&sdt=b&sl=70&s=TITLE-ABS-KEY%28) (Accessed February 14, 2018).
- 18
- 19 Nearing, M. A., and Coauthors, 2005: Modeling response of soil erosion and runoff to changes in
20 precipitation and cover. *CATENA*, **61**, 131–154, doi:10.1016/j.catena.2005.03.007.
21 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0341816205000512> (Accessed November 14,
22 2017).
- 23 Neupane, R. P., and S. Kumar, 2015: Estimating the effects of potential climate and land use changes
24 on hydrologic processes of a large agriculture dominated watershed. *J. Hydrol.*, **529**, 418–429,
25 doi:10.1016/J.JHYDROL.2015.07.050.
26 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0022169415005569> (Accessed March 14,
27 2018).
- 28 Newton, P., J. A. Oldekop, G. Brodnig, B. K. Karna, and A. Agrawal, 2016: Carbon, biodiversity, and
29 livelihoods in forest commons: synergies, trade-offs, and implications for REDD+. *Environ. Res.*
30 *Let.*, **11**, 044017, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/4/044017. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-
31 9326/11/i=4/a=044017?key=crossref.e432d29d21198b79ca24de2b3805cbde](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/11/i=4/a=044017?key=crossref.e432d29d21198b79ca24de2b3805cbde) (Accessed May 27,
32 2018).
- 33 Nicholls, R. J., N. Marinova, J. A. Lowe, S. Brown, P. Vellinga, D. de Gusmão, J. Hinkel, and R. S. J.
34 Tol, 2011: Sea-level rise and its possible impacts given a “beyond 4°C world” in the twenty-first
35 century. *Philos. Trans. A. Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.*, **369**, 161–181, doi:10.1098/rsta.2010.0291.
36 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21115518> (Accessed May 31, 2018).
- 37 Niedertscheider, M., T. Kastner, T. Fetzl, H. Haberl, C. Kroisleitner, C. Plutzer, and K.-H. Erb, 2016:
38 Mapping and analysing cropland use intensity from a NPP perspective. *Environ. Res. Let.*, **11**,
39 014008, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/1/014008. [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-
40 9326/11/i=1/a=014008?key=crossref.d5afd2fdaa12ac43b37c6c621dd3291a](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/11/i=1/a=014008?key=crossref.d5afd2fdaa12ac43b37c6c621dd3291a) (Accessed May 24,
41 2018).
- 42 Norton, J. B., L. J. Jungst, U. Norton, H. R. Olsen, K. W. Tate, and W. R. Horwath, 2011: Soil Carbon
43 and Nitrogen Storage in Upper Montane Riparian Meadows. *Ecosystems*, **14**, 1217–1231,
44 doi:10.1007/s10021-011-9477-z. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10021-011-9477-z> (Accessed
45 February 14, 2018).
- 46 Nunes, J. P., and M. A. Nearing, 2011: Modelling Impacts of Climate Change: Case studies using the
47 new generation of erosion models. *Handbook of Erosion Modelling*, R.P.C. Morgan and M.A.
48 Nearing, Eds., Wiley, Chichester, West Sussex, UK, p. 400.
- 49 Nurse, L. A., R. F. McLean, J. Agard, L. Briguglio, V. Duvat-Magnan, N. Pelesikoti, E. L. Tompkins,

- 1 and A. P. Webb, 2014: Small islands. *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and*
2 *Vulnerability*, V.R. Barros et al., Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge; New York, 1613–
3 1654.
- 4 Nyland, R. D., 1992: Exploitation and Greed in Eastern Hardwood Forests. *J. For.*, **90**, 33–37,
5 doi:10.1093/jof/90.1.33. <https://academic.oup.com/jof/article-abstract/90/1/33/4635445>
6 (Accessed May 31, 2018).
- 7 O'Brien, K., and Coauthors, 2004: Mapping vulnerability to multiple stressors: climate change and
8 globalization in India. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **14**, 303–313,
9 doi:10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2004.01.001.
10 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S095937800400010X> (Accessed May 14,
11 2018).
- 12 O'Connell, D., B. Walker, N. Abel, and N. Grigg, 2015: *The resilience, adaptation and transformation*
13 *assessment framework: from theory to application*.
14 [http://www.stapgef.org/sites/default/files/documents/CSIRO-STAP-Resilience-Adaptation-](http://www.stapgef.org/sites/default/files/documents/CSIRO-STAP-Resilience-Adaptation-Transformation-Assessment-Framework-Report.pdf)
15 [Transformation-Assessment-Framework-Report.pdf](http://www.stapgef.org/sites/default/files/documents/CSIRO-STAP-Resilience-Adaptation-Transformation-Assessment-Framework-Report.pdf).
- 16 O'Connell, D., and Coauthors, 2016: Designing projects in a rapidly changing world: guidelines for
17 embedding resilience, adaptation and transformation into sustainable development projects. *Glob.*
18 *Environ. Facil. Washingt.*, <http://www.stapgef.org/rapta-guidelines>.
- 19 O'Connor, D., T. Peng, J. Zhang, D. C. W. Tsang, D. S. Alessi, Z. Shen, N. S. Bolan, and D. Hou, 2018:
20 Biochar application for the remediation of heavy metal polluted land: A review of in situ field
21 trials. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **619–620**, 815–826, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2017.11.132.
22 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S004896971733190X> (Accessed December 2, 2017).
- 23 O'Neal, M. R., M. A. Nearing, R. C. Vining, J. Southworth, and R. A. Pfeifer, 2005: Climate change
24 impacts on soil erosion in Midwest United States with changes in crop management. *CATENA*,
25 **61**, 165–184, doi:10.1016/J.CATENA.2005.03.003.
26 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0341816205000421> (Accessed May 23,
27 2018).
- 28 Oertel, C., J. Matschullat, K. Zurba, F. Zimmermann, and S. Erasmi, 2016: Greenhouse gas emissions
29 from soils—A review. *Chemie der Erde - Geochemistry*, **76**, 327–352,
30 doi:10.1016/J.CHEMER.2016.04.002.
31 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0009281916300551#bib0460> (Accessed May
32 12, 2018).
- 33 Ogle, S. M., B. A. McCarl, J. Baker, S. J. Del Grosso, P. R. Adler, K. Paustian, and W. J. Parton, 2016:
34 Managing the nitrogen cycle to reduce greenhouse gas emissions from crop production and biofuel
35 expansion. *Mitig. Adapt. Strateg. Glob. Chang.*, **21**, 1197–1212, doi:10.1007/s11027-015-9645-
36 0.
- 37 Okpara, U. T., L. C. Stringer, and A. J. Dougill, 2016a: Lake drying and livelihood dynamics in Lake
38 Chad: Unravelling the mechanisms, contexts and responses. *Ambio*, **45**, 781–795,
39 doi:10.1007/s13280-016-0805-6. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s13280-016-0805-6> (Accessed
40 January 9, 2018).
- 41 Okpara, U. T., L. C. Stringer, and A. J. Dougill, 2016b: Perspectives on contextual vulnerability in
42 discourses of climate conflict. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **7**, 89–102, doi:10.5194/esd-7-89-2016.
43 <https://www.earth-syst-dynam.net/7/89/2016/> (Accessed January 9, 2018).
- 44 Oktarita, S., K. Hergoualc'h, S. Anwar, and L. V Verchot, 2017: Environmental Research Letters
45 Substantial N₂O emissions from peat decomposition and N fertilization in an oil palm plantation
46 exacerbated by hotspots Substantial N₂O emissions from peat decomposition and N fertilization
47 in an oil palm plantation exac. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**.
- 48 Oldeman, L. R., and G. W. J. van Lynden, 1998: Revisiting the Glasod Methodology. *Methods for*
49 *Assessment of Soil Degradation*, R. Lal, W.H. Blum, C. Valentine, and B.A. Stewart, Eds., CRC

- 1 Press, Boca Raton, London, New York, Washington D.C., 423–440.
- 2 de Oliveira, G., N. A. Brunsell, C. E. Sutherlin, T. E. Crews, and L. R. DeHaan, 2018: Energy, water
3 and carbon exchange over a perennial Kernza wheatgrass crop. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **249**, 120–
4 137, doi:10.1016/J.AGRFORMET.2017.11.022.
5 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168192317303957> (Accessed May 17,
6 2018).
- 7 Olsson, L., M. Opondo, P. Tschakert, A. Agrawal, S. Eriksen, S. Ma, L. Perch, and S. Zakieldean, 2014:
8 Livelihoods and Poverty. *Climate change 2014 : impacts, adaptation, and vulnerability : Working*
9 *Group II contribution to the fifth assessment report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate*
10 *Change*, C.B. Field, V.R. Barros, and Et al, Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK,
11 and New York, USA, 793–832 <https://brage.bibsys.no/xmlui/handle/11250/2387830> (Accessed
12 December 9, 2017).
- 13 Olsson, L., A. Jerneck, H. Thoren, J. Persson, and D. O’Byrne, 2015: Why resilience is unappealing to
14 social science: Theoretical and empirical investigations of the scientific use of resilience. *Sci. Adv.*,
15 **1**, e1400217–e1400217, doi:10.1126/sciadv.1400217.
16 <http://advances.sciencemag.org/cgi/doi/10.1126/sciadv.1400217> (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 17 Omondi, M. O., X. Xia, A. Nahayo, X. Liu, P. K. Korai, and G. Pan, 2016: Quantification of biochar
18 effects on soil hydrological properties using meta-analysis of literature data. *Geoderma*, **274**, 28–
19 34, doi:10.1016/J.GEODERMA.2016.03.029.
20 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0016706116301471> (Accessed December 2,
21 2017).
- 22 Ovalle-Rivera, O., P. Läderach, C. Bunn, M. Obersteiner, and G. Schroth, 2015: Projected Shifts in
23 *Coffea arabica* Suitability among Major Global Producing Regions Due to Climate Change. *PLoS*
24 *One*, **10**, e0124155, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0124155.
25 <http://dx.plos.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0124155> (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 26 Owour, B., W. Mauta, and S. Eriksen, 2011: Sustainable adaptation and human security: Interactions
27 between pastoral and agropastoral groups in dryland Kenya. *Clim. Dev.*, **3**, 42–58,
28 doi:10.3763/cdev.2010.0063. <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cdev.2010.0063>
29 (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 30 Page, S. E., J. O. Rieley, and C. J. Banks, 2011: Global and regional importance of the tropical peatland
31 carbon pool. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **17**, 798–818, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02279.x.
- 32 Parajuli, P. B., P. Jayakody, G. F. Sassenrath, and Y. Ouyang, 2016: Assessing the impacts of climate
33 change and tillage practices on stream flow, crop and sediment yields from the Mississippi River
34 Basin. *Agric. Water Manag.*, **168**, 112–124, doi:10.1016/J.AGWAT.2016.02.005.
35 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0378377416300427> (Accessed May 23,
36 2018).
- 37 Pataki, D. E., and Coauthors, 2011: Coupling biogeochemical cycles in urban environments: ecosystem
38 services, green solutions, and misconceptions. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **9**, 27–36,
39 doi:10.1890/090220. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1890/090220> (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 40 Paustian, K., J. Lehmann, S. Ogle, D. Reay, G. P. Robertson, and P. Smith, 2016: Climate-smart soils.
41 *Nature*, **532**, 49–57, doi:10.1038/nature17174.
42 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nature17174> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 43 Pearson, T. R. H., S. Brown, L. Murray, and G. Sidman, 2017: Greenhouse gas emissions from tropical
44 forest degradation: an underestimated source. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, **12**, 3,
45 doi:10.1186/s13021-017-0072-2. <http://cbmjournal.springeropen.com/articles/10.1186/s13021-017-0072-2>
46 (Accessed May 26, 2018).
- 47 Pendleton, L., and Coauthors, 2012: Estimating Global “Blue Carbon” Emissions from Conversion and
48 Degradation of Vegetated Coastal Ecosystems. *PLoS One*, **7**, e43542,
49 doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0043542. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/22962585> (Accessed

- 1 May 12, 2018).
- 2 Peng X; Deng, Y; Peng, Y; Yue, K., 2018: Effects of biochar addition on toxic element concentrations
3 in plants: A meta-analysis. *Sci. Total Environ.*,.
- 4 Penman, J., and Coauthors, 2003: *Good practice guidance for land use, land-use change and forestry*.
5 Institute for Global Environmental Strategies,
6 <https://www.cabdirect.org/cabdirect/abstract/20083162304> (Accessed May 26, 2018).
- 7 Percival, V., and T. Homer-Dixon, 1995: Environmental scarcity and violent conflict: the case of
8 Rwanda. <https://www.poline.org/node/296916> (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 9 Pérez-Valera, E., M. Goberna, and M. Verdú, 2015: Phylogenetic structure of soil bacterial
10 communities predicts ecosystem functioning. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.*, **91**,
11 doi:10.1093/femsec/fiv031. <https://academic.oup.com/femsec/article/545842/Phylogenetic>
12 (Accessed May 2, 2018).
- 13 Pergola, M., A. Persiani, A. M. Palese, V. Di Meo, V. Pastore, C. D'Adamo, and G. C., 2017:
14 Composting: The way for a sustainable agriculture. *Appl. Soil Ecol.*,
- 15 Peters, P. E., 2004: Inequality and Social Conflict Over Land in Africa. *J. Agrar. Chang.*, **4**, 269–314,
16 doi:10.1111/j.1471-0366.2004.00080.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1471-0366.2004.00080.x>
17 (Accessed April 16, 2018).
- 18 Petschel-Held, G.; Lüdeke, M.K.B.; Reusswig, F., 1999: Actors, structures and environment: a
19 comparative and transdisciplinary view on regional case studies of global environmental change.
20 In: Lohnert, B., Geist, H. (Eds.). *Coping with changing environments: social dimensions of*
21 *endangered ecosystems in the developing world*. Ashgate, London, 255–291.
- 22 Petzold, J., 2016: Limitations and opportunities of social capital for adaptation to climate change: a case
23 study on the Isles of Scilly. *Geogr. J.*, **182**, 123–134, doi:10.1111/geoj.12154.
- 24 Piguet, E., R. Kaenzig, and J. Guélat, 2018: The uneven geography of research on “environmental
25 migration.” *Popul. Environ.*, 1–27, doi:10.1007/s11111-018-0296-4.
26 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11111-018-0296-4> (Accessed May 25, 2018).
- 27 Poeplau, C., and A. Don, 2015: Carbon sequestration in agricultural soils via cultivation of cover crops
28 – A meta-analysis. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **200**, 33–41, doi:10.1016/J.AGEE.2014.10.024.
29 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0167880914004873> (Accessed May 11,
30 2018).
- 31 Poesen, J. W. A., and J. M. Hooke, 1997: Erosion, flooding and channel management in Mediterranean
32 environments of southern Europe. *Prog. Phys. Geogr.*, **21**, 157–199,
33 doi:10.1177/030913339702100201.
34 <http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/030913339702100201> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 35 Poff, N. L., 2002: Ecological response to and management of increased flooding caused by climate
36 change. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.*, **360**, 1497–1510,
37 doi:10.1098/rsta.2002.1012.
38 <http://rsta.royalsocietypublishing.org/cgi/doi/10.1098/rsta.2002.1012> (Accessed December 27,
39 2017).
- 40 Polidoro, B. A., and Coauthors, 2010: The Loss of Species: Mangrove Extinction Risk and Geographic
41 Areas of Global Concern. *PLoS One*, **5**, e10095, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0010095.
42 <http://dx.plos.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0010095> (Accessed May 11, 2018).
- 43 Polley, H. W., D. D. Briske, J. A. Morgan, K. Wolter, D. W. Bailey, and J. R. Brown, 2013: Climate
44 Change and North American Rangelands: Trends, Projections, and Implications. *Rangel. Ecol.*
45 *Manag.*, **66**, 493–511, doi:10.2111/REM-D-12-00068.1.
46 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S1550742413500595> (Accessed March 6, 2018).
- 47 Ponce Campos, G. E., and Coauthors, 2013: Ecosystem resilience despite large-scale altered
48 hydroclimatic conditions. *Nature*, **494**, 349–352, doi:10.1038/nature11836.

- 1 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nature11836> (Accessed January 3, 2018).
- 2 Porter, J., and Coauthors, 2014: Climate change 2014 : impacts, adaptation, and vulnerability : Working
3 Group II contribution to the fifth assessment report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate
4 Change. *Climate change 2014: impacts, adaptation, and vulnerability. Part A: global and*
5 *sectoral aspects*, Christopher B. Field et al., Eds., Cambridge University Press, New York, United
6 States, 485–533 <https://espace.library.uq.edu.au/view/UQ:353459> (Accessed March 15, 2018).
- 7 Post, W. M., and K. C. Kwon, 2000: Soil carbon sequestration and land-use change: processes and
8 potential. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **6**, 317–327, doi:10.1046/j.1365-2486.2000.00308.x.
9 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1046/j.1365-2486.2000.00308.x> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 10 Potapov, P., and Coauthors, 2008: Mapping the World’s Intact Forest Landscapes by Remote Sensing.
11 *Ecol. Soc.*, **13**, art51, doi:10.5751/ES-02670-130251.
12 <http://www.ecologyandsociety.org/vol13/iss2/art51/> (Accessed May 26, 2018).
- 13 Potschin, M., R. H. (Roy H. . Haines-Young, R. Fish, and R. K. Turner, 2016: *Routledge handbook of*
14 *ecosystem services*. 629 pp.
- 15 Prein, A. F., C. Liu, K. Ikeda, S. B. Trier, R. M. Rasmussen, G. J. Holland, and M. P. Clark, 2017:
16 Increased rainfall volume from future convective storms in the US. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 880–
17 884, doi:10.1038/s41558-017-0007-7. <https://www.nature.com/articles/s41558-017-0007-7.pdf>
18 (Accessed March 16, 2018).
- 19 Pretty, J., and Z. P. Bharucha, 2014: Sustainable intensification in agricultural systems. *Ann. Bot.*, **114**,
20 1571–1596, doi:10.1093/aob/mcu205. [https://academic.oup.com/aob/article-](https://academic.oup.com/aob/article-lookup/doi/10.1093/aob/mcu205)
21 [lookup/doi/10.1093/aob/mcu205](https://academic.oup.com/aob/article-lookup/doi/10.1093/aob/mcu205) (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 22 Price, D. T., and Coauthors, 2013: Anticipating the consequences of climate change for Canada’s boreal
23 forest ecosystems. *Environ. Rev.*, **21**, 322–365, doi:10.1139/er-2013-0042.
- 24 Price, O. F., and R. A. Bradstock, 2012: The efficacy of fuel treatment in mitigating property loss during
25 wildfires: Insights from analysis of the severity of the catastrophic fires in 2009 in Victoria,
26 Australia. *J. Environ. Manage.*, **113**, 146–157, doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2012.08.041.
27 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jenvman.2012.08.041>.
- 28 Prince, S. D., 2016: Where Does Desertification Occur? Mapping Dryland Degradation at Regional to
29 Global Scales. *The End of Desertification*, R. Behnke and M. Mortimore, Eds., Springer, Berlin,
30 Heidelberg, 225–263 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-642-16014-1_9 (Accessed May 25,
31 2018).
- 32 Pryor, S. C., and R. J. Barthelmie, 2010: Climate change impacts on wind energy: A review. *Renew.*
33 *Sustain. Energy Rev.*, **14**, 430–437, doi:10.1016/J.RSER.2009.07.028.
34 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1364032109001713> (Accessed March 14,
35 2018).
- 36 Quinton, J. N., G. Govers, K. van Oost, and R. D. Bardgett, 2010: The impact of agricultural soil erosion
37 on biogeochemical cycling. *Nat. Geosci.*, **3**, 311–314.
38 <https://www.cabdirect.org/cabdirect/abstract/20103162956> (Accessed May 7, 2018).
- 39 Quisthoudt, K., J. Adams, A. Rajkaran, F. Dahdouh-Guebas, N. Koedam, and C. F. Randin, 2013:
40 Disentangling the effects of global climate and regional land-use change on the current and future
41 distribution of mangroves in South Africa. *Biodivers. Conserv.*, **22**, 1369–1390,
42 doi:10.1007/s10531-013-0478-4.
- 43 Rahmstorf, S., 2010: A new view on sea level rise. *Nat. Reports Clim. Chang.*, 44–45,
44 doi:10.1038/climate.2010.29. <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/climate.2010.29>
45 (Accessed May 31, 2018).
- 46 Raleigh, C., and H. Urdal, 2007: Climate change, environmental degradation and armed conflict. *Polit.*
47 *Geogr.*, **26**, 674–694, doi:10.1016/J.POLGEO.2007.06.005.
48 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S096262980700087X> (Accessed May 16,

- 1 2018).
- 2 Ramankutty, N., J. A. Foley, J. Norman, and K. McSweeney, 2002: The global distribution of cultivable
3 lands: current patterns and sensitivity to possible climate change. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **11**, 377–
4 392, doi:10.1046/j.1466-822x.2002.00294.x. [http://doi.wiley.com/10.1046-
5 822x.2002.00294.x](http://doi.wiley.com/10.1046/j.1466-822x.2002.00294.x) (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 6 Rasul, G., a Mahmood, a Sadiq, and S. I. Khan, 2012: Vulnerability of the Indus Delta to Climate
7 Change in Pakistan. *Pakistan J. Meteorol.*, **8**, 89–107.
- 8 Ratter, B. M. W., J. Petzold, and K. Sinane, 2016: Considering the locals: coastal construction and
9 destruction in times of climate change on Anjouan, Comoros. *Nat. Resour. Forum*, **40**, 112–126,
10 doi:10.1111/1477-8947.12102.
- 11 Ravi, S., D. D. Breshears, T. E. Huxman, and P. D’Odorico, 2010: Land degradation in drylands:
12 Interactions among hydrologic–aeolian erosion and vegetation dynamics. *Geomorphology*, **116**,
13 236–245, doi:10.1016/j.geomorph.2009.11.023.
14 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0169555X09005108> (Accessed December 27, 2017).
- 15 Reed, M.S.; Stringer, L. ., 2016: *Land degradation, desertification and climate change: anticipating,
16 assessing and adapting to future change*. New York, NY: Routledge.
- 17 Reed, M. S., 2005: *Participatory rangeland monitoring and management in the Kalahari, Botswana*.
18 University of Leeds, <http://etheses.whiterose.ac.uk/376/> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 19 —, and L. C. Stringer, 2016: *Land Degradation, Desertification and Climate Change*. Taylor and
20 Francis, Milton Park, Abingdon, UK, 178 pp.
- 21 Reed, M. S., A. J. Dougill, and M. J. Taylor, 2007: Integrating local and scientific knowledge for
22 adaptation to land degradation: Kalahari rangeland management options. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **18**,
23 249–268, doi:10.1002/ldr.777. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/ldr.777> (Accessed April 16, 2018).
- 24 Reenberg, A., T. Birch-Thomsen, O. Mertz, B. Fog, and S. Christiansen, 2008: Adaptation of Human
25 Coping Strategies in a Small Island Society in the SW Pacific—50 Years of Change in the Coupled
26 Human–Environment System on Bellona, Solomon Islands. *Hum. Ecol.*, **36**, 807–819,
27 doi:10.1007/s10745-008-9199-9. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s10745-008-9199-9> (Accessed
28 May 14, 2018).
- 29 Reid, P., and C. Vogel, 2006: Living and responding to multiple stressors in South Africa—Glimpses
30 from KwaZulu-Natal. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **16**, 195–206,
31 doi:10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2006.01.003.
32 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S095937800600015X> (Accessed May 14,
33 2018).
- 34 Reyer, C. P. O., and Coauthors, 2015: Forest resilience and tipping points at different spatio-temporal
35 scales: approaches and challenges. *J. Ecol.*, **103**, 5–15, doi:10.1111/1365-2745.12337.
36 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12337>.
- 37 Reynolds, J. F., and Coauthors, 2007: Ecology: Global desertification: Building a science for dryland
38 development. *Science (80-.)*, **316**, 847–851, doi:10.1126/science.1131634.
- 39 Reynolds, J. F., and Coauthors, 2011: Scientific concepts for an integrated analysis of desertification.
40 *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **22**, 166–183, doi:10.1002/ldr.1104. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/ldr.1104>
41 (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 42 Ritzema, H., S. Limin, K. Kusin, J. Jauhiainen, and H. Wösten, 2014: Canal blocking strategies for
43 hydrological restoration of degraded tropical peatlands in Central Kalimantan, Indonesia. *Catena*,
44 **114**, 11–20, doi:10.1016/j.catena.2013.10.009.
- 45 Rizwan, M., S. Ali, M. F. Qayyum, M. Ibrahim, M. Zia-ur-Rehman, T. Abbas, and Y. S. Ok, 2016:
46 Mechanisms of biochar-mediated alleviation of toxicity of trace elements in plants: a critical
47 review. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.*, **23**, 2230–2248, doi:10.1007/s11356-015-5697-7.
48 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-015-5697-7>.

- 1 Roberts, D., 2010: Prioritizing climate change adaptation and local level resilience in Durban, South
2 Africa. *Environ. Urban.*, **22**, 397–413, doi:10.1177/0956247810379948.
3 <http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/0956247810379948> (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 4 —, and S. O’Donoghue, 2013: Urban environmental challenges and climate change action in Durban,
5 South Africa. *Environ. Urban.*, **25**, 299–319, doi:10.1177/0956247813500904.
6 <http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/0956247813500904> (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 7 Rockstrom, J., and Coauthors, 2009: A safe operating space for humanity. *Nature*, **461**, 472–475,
8 doi:10.1038/461472a.
- 9 Rogelj, J., G. Luderer, R. C. Pietzcker, E. Kriegler, M. Schaeffer, V. Krey, and K. Riahi, 2015: Energy
10 system transformations for limiting end-of-century warming to below 1.5 °C. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*,
11 **5**, 519–527, doi:10.1038/nclimate2572. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2572> (Accessed
12 March 16, 2018).
- 13 Romero-sanchez, M. E., A. Gonzalez-hernandez, and F. Moreno-sanchez, 2016: The Assessment of
14 Land Degradation and Desertification in Mexico: Mapping Regional Trend Indicators with
15 Satellite Data. *Land Degradation and Desertification - a Global Crisis*, 4–27.
- 16 Romo-Leon, J. R., W. J. D. van Leeuwen, and A. Castellanos-Villegas, 2014: Using remote sensing
17 tools to assess land use transitions in unsustainable arid agro-ecosystems. *J. Arid Environ.*, **106**,
18 27–35, doi:10.1016/j.jaridenv.2014.03.002.
- 19 Rosenzweig, C., and D. Hillel, 1998: *Climate change and the global harvest: potential impacts of the*
20 *greenhouse effect on agriculture*. Oxford University Press, Oxford, UK, 324 pp.
21 <https://www.cabdirect.org/cabdirect/abstract/19990707862> (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 22 Rosenzweig, C., and Coauthors, 2014: Assessing agricultural risks of climate change in the 21st century
23 in a global gridded crop model intercomparison. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **111**, 3268–3273,
24 doi:10.1073/pnas.1222463110. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/24344314> (Accessed May
25 31, 2018).
- 26 Routschek, A., J. Schmidt, and F. Kreienkamp, 2014: Impact of climate change on soil erosion — A
27 high-resolution projection on catchment scale until 2100 in Saxony/Germany. *CATENA*, **121**, 99–
28 109, doi:10.1016/J.CATENA.2014.04.019.
29 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0341816214001283> (Accessed May 23,
30 2018).
- 31 Ruan, L., A. K. Bhardwaj, S. K. Hamilton, and G. P. Robertson, 2016: Nitrogen fertilization challenges
32 the climate benefit of cellulosic biofuels. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, doi:10.1088/1748-
33 9326/11/6/064007.
- 34 Ruddiman, W. F., 2003: The Anthropogenic Greenhouse Era Began Thousands of Years Ago. *Clim.*
35 *Change*, **61**, 261–293, doi:10.1023/B:CLIM.0000004577.17928.fa.
36 <http://link.springer.com/10.1023/B:CLIM.0000004577.17928.fa> (Accessed May 11, 2018).
- 37 Ruggiero, P., 2013: Is the Intensifying Wave Climate of the U.S. Pacific Northwest Increasing Flooding
38 and Erosion Risk Faster Than Sea-Level Rise? *J. Waterw. Port, Coastal, Ocean Eng.*, **139**, 88–
39 97, doi:10.1061/(ASCE)WW.1943-5460.0000172.
40 <http://ascelibrary.org/doi/10.1061/%28ASCE%29WW.1943-5460.0000172> (Accessed May 31,
41 2018).
- 42 Rulli, M. C., S. Bozzi, M. Spada, D. Bocchiola, and R. Rosso, 2006: Rainfall simulations on a fire
43 disturbed mediterranean area. *J. Hydrol.*, **327**, 323–338, doi:10.1016/j.jhydrol.2005.11.037.
- 44 Ruppert, J. C., A. Holm, S. Mieke, E. Muldavin, H. A. Snyman, K. Wesche, and A. Linstädter, 2012:
45 Meta-analysis of ANPP and rain-use efficiency confirms indicative value for degradation and
46 supports non-linear response along precipitation gradients in drylands. *J. Veg. Sci.*, **23**, 1035–
47 1050, doi:10.1111/j.1654-1103.2012.01420.x. [http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1654-
48 1103.2012.01420.x](http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1654-1103.2012.01420.x) (Accessed January 3, 2018).

- 1 Sá, J. C. de M., R. Lal, C. C. Cerri, K. Lorenz, M. Hungria, and P. C. de Faccio Carvalho, 2017: Low-
2 carbon agriculture in South America to mitigate global climate change and advance food security.
3 *Environ. Int.*, **98**, 102–112, doi:10.1016/J.ENVINT.2016.10.020.
4 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0160412016306341> (Accessed April 29,
5 2018).
- 6 Sachs, J. D., 2007: Poverty and environmental stress fuel Darfur crisis. *Nature*, **449**, 24–24,
7 doi:10.1038/449024a. <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/449024a> (Accessed May 15,
8 2018).
- 9 Safirel, U.N; Adeel, Z., 2005: Dryland systems. In Hassan R, Scholes R, Ash N (eds). *Ecosystems and*
10 *Human Well-Being: Current State and Trends, Vol. 1, Washing ton DC, Island Press*, 623–629.
- 11 Sala, O. E., and J. W. Karl, 2013: Land degradation and climate change: A sin of omission? *Frontiers*
12 *in Ecology and the Environment*.
- 13 Salehyan, I., 2008: From Climate Change to Conflict? No Consensus Yet. *J. Peace Res.*, **45**, 315–326,
14 doi:10.1177/0022343308088812. <http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/0022343308088812>
15 (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 16 Sanderman, J., and J. A. Baldock, 2010: Accounting for soil carbon sequestration in national
17 inventories: A soil scientist’s perspective. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **5**, doi:10.1088/1748-
18 9326/5/3/034003.
- 19 Sanderson, M. A., G. Brink, R. Stout, and L. Ruth, 2013: Grass–Legume Proportions in Forage Seed
20 Mixtures and Effects on Herbage Yield and Weed Abundance. *Agron. J.*, **105**, 1289,
21 doi:10.2134/agronj2013.0131. <https://www.agronomy.org/publications/aj/abstracts/105/5/1289>
22 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 23 Santibañez, Q.F;Santibañez, V., 2007: trends in Land Degradation in Latin America and the Caribbean,
24 the role of climate change: *Climate and Land Degradation World Meteorological Organization.*
25 *Ginebra. Springer Verlag*, 65–81.
- 26 Sasaki, T., T. Okayasu, U. Jamsran, and K. Takeuchi, 2007: Threshold changes in vegetation along a
27 grazing gradient in Mongolian rangelands. *J. Ecol.*, **0**, 071106211313003–???,
28 doi:10.1111/j.1365-2745.2007.01315.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2745.2007.01315.x>
29 (Accessed December 28, 2017).
- 30 Saugier, B., 2001: Estimations of Global Terrestrial Productivity: Converging Toward a Single
31 Number? *Terrestrial Global Productivity*, J. Roy, Ed., Academic Press, San Diego, CA, 543–556.
- 32 Savard, J.-P., P. Bernatchez, F. Morneau, and F. Saucier, 2009: Vulnérabilité des communautés côtières
33 de l’est du Québec aux impacts des changements climatiques. *La Houille Blanche*, 59–66,
34 doi:10.1051/lhb/2009015. <http://www.shf-lhb.org/10.1051/lhb/2009015> (Accessed May 31,
35 2018).
- 36 Scheffran, J., M. Brzoska, J. Kominek, P. M. Link, and J. Schilling, 2012: Disentangling the climate-
37 conflict nexus: empirical and theoretical assessment of vulnerabilities and pathways. *Rev. Eur.*
38 *Stud.*, **4**, 1. <http://www.ccsenet.org/journal/index.php/res/article/view/19277/13740> (Accessed
39 May 15, 2018).
- 40 Scherr, S. J., 2000: A downward spiral? Research evidence on the relationship between poverty and
41 natural resource degradation. *Food Policy*, **25**, 479–498, doi:10.1016/S0306-9192(00)00022-1.
42 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0306919200000221> (Accessed May 15,
43 2018).
- 44 Schlautman, B., S. Barriball, C. Ciotir, S. Herron, and A. Miller, 2018: Perennial Grain Legume
45 Domestication Phase I: Criteria for Candidate Species Selection. *Sustainability*, **10**, 730,
46 doi:10.3390/su10030730. <http://www.mdpi.com/2071-1050/10/3/730> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 47 Schlesinger, W. H., 2009: On the fate of anthropogenic nitrogen. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **106**, 203 LP-
48 208. <http://www.pnas.org/content/106/1/203.abstract>.

- 1 Schlesinger, W. H., and S. Jasechko, 2014: Transpiration in the global water cycle. *Agric. For.*
2 *Meteorol.*, **189–190**, 115–117, doi:10.1016/J.AGRFORMET.2014.01.011.
3 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0168192314000203#bib0060> (Accessed
4 March 5, 2018).
- 5 Schleussner, C.-F., and Coauthors, 2016: Science and policy characteristics of the Paris Agreement
6 temperature goal. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 827–835, doi:10.1038/nclimate3096.
7 <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate3096> (Accessed March 15, 2018).
- 8 Schmidt, M. W. I., and Coauthors, 2011: Persistence of soil organic matter as an ecosystem property.
9 *Nature*, **478**, 49–56, doi:10.1038/nature10386.
10 <http://www.nature.com/doi/10.1038/nature10386>.
- 11 Schnitzer, S. A., and Coauthors, 2011: Soil microbes drive the classic plant diversity–productivity
12 pattern. *Ecology*, **92**, 296–303.
- 13 Schofield, R. V., and M. J. Kirkby, 2003: Application of salinization indicators and initial development
14 of potential global soil salinization scenario under climatic change. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,
15 **17**, n/a-n/a, doi:10.1029/2002GB001935. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1029/2002GB001935>
16 (Accessed December 27, 2017).
- 17 Schulte, R. P. O., R. E. Creamer, T. Donnellan, N. Farrelly, R. Fealy, C. O’Donoghue, and D.
18 O’hUallachain, 2014: Functional land management: A framework for managing soil-based
19 ecosystem services for the sustainable intensification of agriculture. *Environ. Sci. Policy*, **38**, 45–
20 58, doi:10.1016/j.envsci.2013.10.002.
- 21 Seager, R., Y. Kushnir, C. Kelley, S. Mohtadi, and M. Cane, 2017: Commentary on the Syria case:
22 Climate as a contributing factor. doi:10.1016/j.polgeo.2017.06.013.
23 <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/318257278> (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 24 Sealey, N. E., 2006: The cycle of casuarina-induced beach erosion - A case study from Andros,
25 Bahamas. *12th Symp. Geol. Bahamas other Carbonate Reg. San Salvador. Bahamas*, 196–204.
- 26 Sedano, F., and Coauthors, 2016: The impact of charcoal production on forest degradation: a case study
27 in Tete, Mozambique. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, 094020, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/9/094020.
28 [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/11/i=9/a=094020?key=crossref.a3ab07e751e2b171e389c7728e1c82fc)
29 [9326/11/i=9/a=094020?key=crossref.a3ab07e751e2b171e389c7728e1c82fc](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/11/i=9/a=094020?key=crossref.a3ab07e751e2b171e389c7728e1c82fc) (Accessed May 23,
30 2018).
- 31 Selby, J., O. Dahi, C. Fröhlich, and M. Hulme, 2017a: Climate change and the Syrian civil war revisited:
32 A rejoinder. *Polit. Geogr.*, **60**, 253–255, doi:10.1016/J.POLGEO.2017.08.001.
33 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0962629817302585> (Accessed May 15,
34 2018).
- 35 ———, O. S. Dahi, C. Fröhlich, and M. Hulme, 2017b: Climate change and the Syrian civil war revisited.
36 *Polit. Geogr.*, **60**, 232–244, doi:10.1016/J.POLGEO.2017.05.007.
37 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0962629816301822> (Accessed May 15,
38 2018).
- 39 Serpa, D., and Coauthors, 2015: Impacts of climate and land use changes on the hydrological and
40 erosion processes of two contrasting Mediterranean catchments. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **538**, 64–77,
41 doi:10.1016/J.SCITOTENV.2015.08.033.
42 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0048969715305386?via%3Dihub> (Accessed
43 March 14, 2018).
- 44 Seto, K. C., B. Güneralp, and L. R. Hutyrá, 2012: Global forecasts of urban expansion to 2030 and
45 direct impacts on biodiversity and carbon pools. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **109**, 16083–
46 16088, doi:10.1073/pnas.1211658109. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/22988086>
47 (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 48 Settele, J., and Coauthors, 2015: Terrestrial and Inland Water Systems. *Climate Change 2014 Impacts,*
49 *Adaptation, and Vulnerability*, C.B. Field, V.R. Barros, D.J. Dokken, K.J. Mach, and M.D.

- 1 Mastrandrea, Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 271–360
2 <http://ebooks.cambridge.org/ref/id/CBO9781107415379A025> (Accessed January 2, 2018).
- 3 Shadkam, S., F. Ludwig, P. van Oel, İ. Zağla Kirit, and P. Kabat, 2016: Impacts of climate change
4 and water resources development on the declining inflow into Iran's Urmia Lake. *J. Great Lakes*
5 *Res.*, **42**, 942–952, doi:10.1016/j.jglr.2016.07.033.
- 6 Shakesby, R. A., P. J. Wallbrink, S. H. Doerr, P. M. English, C. J. Chafer, G. S. Humphreys, W. H.
7 Blake, and K. M. Tomkins, 2007: Distinctiveness of wildfire effects on soil erosion in south-east
8 Australian eucalypt forests assessed in a global context. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **238**, 347–364,
9 doi:10.1016/J.FORECO.2006.10.029.
10 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S037811270601084X?via%3Dihub> (Accessed
11 May 14, 2018).
- 12 Shao, Y., 2008: *Physics and modelling of wind erosion*. Springer, 452 pp.
- 13 Sharma, P., V. Abrol, K. R. Sharma, N. Sharma, V. K. Phogat, and V. Vikas, 2016: Impact of
14 Conservation Tillage on Soil Organic Carbon and Physical Properties –a Review. *Int. J. Bio-*
15 *resource Stress Manag.*, **7**, 151–161, doi:10.5958/0976-4038.2016.00024.5.
- 16 Shearman, P., J. Bryan, and J. P. Walsh, 2013: Trends in Deltaic Change over Three Decades in the
17 Asia-Pacific Region. *J. Coast. Res.*, **290**, 1169–1183, doi:10.2112/JCOASTRES-D-12-00120.1.
18 <http://www.bioone.org/doi/abs/10.2112/JCOASTRES-D-12-00120.1> (Accessed May 31, 2018).
- 19 Showers, K. B., 2005: *Imperial gullies: soil erosion and conservation in Lesotho*. Ohio University
20 Press, 346 pp.
- 21 Simon, J., A. Diego, P. Marija, B. Ana Catarina, G. Jan Willem van, A. H. Bruce, and V. Frank, 2017:
22 Biochar boosts tropical but not temperate crop yields. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 53001.
23 <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/12/i=5/a=053001>.
- 24 Simonsen, S. H., and Coauthors, 2014: *Applying resilience thinking: seven principles for building*
25 *resilience in social-ecological systems*.
26 [http://stockholmresilience.org/download/18.10119fc11455d3c557d6928/1459560241272/SRC+](http://stockholmresilience.org/download/18.10119fc11455d3c557d6928/1459560241272/SRC+Applying+Resilience+final.pdf)
27 [Applying+Resilience+final.pdf](http://stockholmresilience.org/download/18.10119fc11455d3c557d6928/1459560241272/SRC+Applying+Resilience+final.pdf).
- 28 Singh, B. K., R. D. Bardgett, P. Smith, and D. S. Reay, 2010a: Microorganisms and climate change:
29 terrestrial feedbacks and mitigation options. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.*, **8**, 779–790,
30 doi:10.1038/nrmicro2439. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nrmicro2439> (Accessed May 2, 2018).
- 31 Singh, B. P., and A. L. Cowie, 2014: Long-term influence of biochar on native organic carbon
32 mineralisation in a low-carbon clayey soil. *Sci. Rep.*, **4**, 3687,
33 doi:10.1038/srep03687 <https://www.nature.com/articles/srep03687#supplementary-information>.
34 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/srep03687>.
- 35 Singh, B. P., B. J. Hatton, S. Balwant, and a L. Cowie, 2010b: The role of biochar in reducing nitrous
36 oxide emissions and nitrogen leaching from soil. *Proc. 19th World Congr. Soil Sci. Soil Solut. a*
37 *Chang. world, Brisbane, Aust. 1-6 August 2010. Congr. Symp. 4 Greenh. gases from soils*, 257–
38 259, doi:10.2134/jeq2009.0138.
- 39 Singh, B. P., A. L. Cowie, and R. J. Smernik, 2012: Biochar Carbon Stability in a Clayey Soil As a
40 Function of Feedstock and Pyrolysis Temperature. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*,
41 doi:10.1021/es302545b. <http://pubs.acs.org/doi/abs/10.1021/es302545b>.
- 42 —, Y. Fang, M. Boersma, D. Collins, L. Van Zwieten, and L. M. Macdonald, 2015: In Situ
43 Persistence and Migration of Biochar Carbon and Its Impact on Native Carbon Emission in
44 Contrasting Soils under Managed Temperate Pastures. *PLoS One*, **10**, e0141560,
45 doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0141560. <http://dx.plos.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0141560> (Accessed
46 December 1, 2017).
- 47 Slobbe, E., H. J. Vriend, S. Aarninkhof, K. Lulofs, M. Vries, and P. Dircke, 2013: Building with Nature:
48 in search of resilient storm surge protection strategies. *Nat. Hazards*, **65**, 947–966,

- 1 doi:10.1007/s11069-012-0342-y.
- 2 Smith, P., 2016: Soil carbon sequestration and biochar as negative emission technologies. *Glob. Chang.*
3 *Biol.*, **22**, 1315–1324, doi:10.1111/gcb.13178. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.13178>
4 (Accessed December 1, 2017).
- 5 Smith, P., and Coauthors, 2014: Agriculture, Forestry and Other Land Use (AFOLU). *Climate Change*
6 *2014: Mitigation of Climate Change. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fifth Assessment*
7 *Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, O. Edenhofer et al., Eds., Cambridge
8 University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- 9 Smith, P., and Coauthors, 2016a: Biophysical and economic limits to negative CO₂ emissions. *Nat.*
10 *Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 42–50, doi:10.1038/nclimate2870. <http://www.nature.com/articles/nclimate2870>
11 (Accessed March 16, 2018).
- 12 —, and Coauthors, 2016b: Global change pressures on soils from land use and management. *Glob.*
13 *Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 1008–1028, doi:10.1111/gcb.13068. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcb.13068>
14 (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 15 Smyth, C. E., G. Stinson, E. Neilson, T. C. Lemprière, M. Hafer, G. J. Rampley, and W. A. Kurz, 2014:
16 Quantifying the biophysical climate change mitigation potential of Canada’s forest sector.
17 *Biogeosciences*, **11**, 3515–3529, doi:10.5194/bg-11-3515-2014.
18 www.biogeosciences.net/11/3515/2014/ (Accessed May 26, 2018).
- 19 Solomon, N., E. Birhane, C. Gordon, M. Haile, F. Taheri, H. Azadi, and J. Scheffran, 2018:
20 Environmental impacts and causes of conflict in the Horn of Africa: A review. *Earth-Science Rev.*,
21 **177**, 284–290, doi:10.1016/J.EARSCIREV.2017.11.016.
22 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0012825217301356> (Accessed May 16,
23 2018).
- 24 Sonneveld, B. G. J. S., and D. L. Dent, 2009: How good is GLASOD? *J. Environ. Manage.*, **90**, 274–
25 283, doi:10.1016/J.JENVMAN.2007.09.008.
26 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301479707003441> (Accessed May 11,
27 2018).
- 28 Sousa, F. F. de, C. Vieira-da-Silva, and F. B. Barros, 2018: The (in)visible market of miriti (*Mauritia*
29 *flexuosa* L.f.) fruits, the “winter acai”, in Amazonian riverine communities of Abaetetuba,
30 Northern Brazil. *Glob. Ecol. Conserv.*, **14**, e00393, doi:10.1016/j.gecco.2018.e00393.
- 31 Sovacool, B. K., 2012: Perceptions of climate change risks and resilient island planning in the Maldives.
32 *Mitig. Adapt. Strateg. Glob. Chang.*, **17**, 731–752, doi:10.1007/s11027-011-9341-7.
- 33 Sow, S. . N. E. . M. S. . K. E., 2016: Cost, Drivers and Action Against Land Degradation in Senegal.
34 In: Nkonya E., Mirzabaev A., von Braun J. (eds) *Economics of Land Degradation and Improvem.*
35 *ent – A Global Assessment for Sustainable Development*. Springer, Cham., 577–608.
- 36 Spence, J. R., 2001: The new boreal forestry: adjusting timber management to accommodate
37 biodiversity. *Trends Ecol. Evol.*, **16**, 591–593, doi:10.1016/S0169-5347(01)02335-7.
38 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169534701023357> (Accessed May 26,
39 2018).
- 40 St.Clair, S. B., and J. P. Lynch, 2010: The opening of Pandora’s Box: climate change impacts on soil
41 fertility and crop nutrition in developing countries. *Plant Soil*, **335**, 101–115, doi:10.1007/s11104-
42 010-0328-z. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11104-010-0328-z> (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 43 Stafford Smith, D. M., B. H. Walker, N. O. Abel, and F. S., and I. Chapin, 2009: Drylands: Coping
44 with Uncertainty, Thresholds, and Changes in State. in *F. S. Chapin, III, G. P. Kofinas, and C.*
45 *Folke, Editors. Principles of Ecosystem Stewardship: ResilienceBased World., Natural Resource*
46 *Management in a Changing*, 1–5.
- 47 Stafford Smith, D. M., N. Abel, B. Walker, and F. S. Chapin, 2009: Drylands: Coping with Uncertainty,
48 Thresholds, and Changes in State. *Principles of Ecosystem Stewardship*, Springer New York, New

- 1 York, NY, 171–195 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-0-387-73033-2_8 (Accessed May 25,
2 2018).
- 3 Stavi, I., and R. Lal, 2015: Achieving Zero Net Land Degradation: Challenges and opportunities. *J.*
4 *Arid Environ.*, **112**, 44–51, doi:10.1016/j.jaridenv.2014.01.016.
- 5 Steward, P. R., A. J. Dougill, C. Thierfelder, C. M. Pittelkow, L. C. Stringer, M. Kudzala, and G. E.
6 Shackelford, 2018: The adaptive capacity of maize-based conservation agriculture systems to
7 climate stress in tropical and subtropical environments: A meta-regression of yields. *Agric.*
8 *Ecosyst. Environ.*, **251**, 194–202, doi:10.1016/J.AGEE.2017.09.019.
9 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S016788091730419X> (Accessed May 14,
10 2018).
- 11 Stocking, M. A., and N. Murnaghan, 2001: *A Handbook for the Field Assessment of Land Degradation*.
12 Routledge, <https://www.taylorfrancis.com/books/9781849776219> (Accessed April 28, 2018).
- 13 Stockmann, U., and Coauthors, 2013: The knowns, known unknowns and unknowns of sequestration
14 of soil organic carbon. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **164**, 80–99, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2012.10.001.
- 15 van Straaten, O., M. D. Corre, K. Wolf, M. Tchienkoua, E. Cuellar, R. B. Matthews, and E. Veldkamp,
16 2015: Conversion of lowland tropical forests to tree cash crop plantations loses up to one-half of
17 stored soil organic carbon. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 9956–9960, doi:10.1073/pnas.1504628112.
- 18 Stringer, L. C., 2009: Testing the orthodoxies of land degradation policy in Swaziland. *Land use policy*,
19 **26**, 157–168, doi:10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2008.01.008.
20 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S026483770800029X> (Accessed May 16,
21 2018).
- 22 Stringer, L. C., and M. S. Reed, 2007: Land degradation assessment in Southern Africa: integrating
23 local and scientific knowledge bases. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **18**, 99–116, doi:10.1002/ldr.760.
24 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/ldr.760> (Accessed April 28, 2018).
- 25 Stringer, L. C., M. Akhtar-Schuster, M. J. Marques, F. Amiraslani, S. Quatrini, and E. M. Abraham,
26 2011: Combating land degradation and desertification and enhancing food security: Towards
27 integrated solutions. *Ann. Arid Zone*, **50**, 1–23.
28 <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/259459727> (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 29 Stroosnijder, L., 2007: Rainfall and land degradation. In *Sivakumar, M.V.K., Ndiang'ui, N. (eds.),*
30 *Climate and Land Degradation*. Springer, 167–195.
- 31 Sturrock, R. N., S. J. Frankel, A. V. Brown, P. E. Hennon, J. T. Kliejunas, K. J. Lewis, J. J. Worrall,
32 and A. J. Woods, 2011: Climate change and forest diseases. *Plant Pathol.*, **60**, 133–149,
33 doi:10.1111/j.1365-3059.2010.02406.x. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-3059.2010.02406.x>
34 (Accessed March 5, 2018).
- 35 Sullivan, A. L., 2010: Chapter 5 - Grassland Fire Management in Future Climate. *Advances in*
36 *Agronomy v106*, D.L.B.T.-A. in A. Sparks, Ed., Vol. 106 of, Academic Press, 173–208
37 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0065211310060050>.
- 38 Sundström, J. F., and Coauthors, 2014: Future threats to agricultural food production posed by
39 environmental degradation, climate change, and animal and plant diseases – a risk analysis in three
40 economic and climate settings. *Food Secur.*, **6**, 201–215, doi:10.1007/s12571-014-0331-y.
41 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s12571-014-0331-y> (Accessed May 14, 2018).
- 42 Sussams, L. W., W. R. Sheate, and R. P. Eales, 2015: Green infrastructure as a climate change
43 adaptation policy intervention: Muddying the waters or clearing a path to a more secure future? *J.*
44 *Environ. Manage.*, **147**, 184–193, doi:10.1016/J.JENVMAN.2014.09.003.
45 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301479714004411> (Accessed May 17,
46 2018).
- 47 Swanson, F. J., 1981: Fire and geomorphic process. *Fire Regime and Ecosystem Properties*, H.
48 Mooney, T.M. Bonnicksen, N.L. Christiansen, J.E. Lotan, and ReinersW.A., Eds., United States

- 1 Government Planning Office, Washington, DC, 401–421.
- 2 Tadesse, G., 2001: Land Degradation: A Challenge to Ethiopia. *Environ. Manage.*, **27**, 815–824,
3 doi:10.1007/s002670010190.
4 <https://link.springer.com/content/pdf/10.1007%2Fs002670010190.pdf> (Accessed March 15,
5 2018).
- 6 Tamarin-Brodsky, T., and Y. Kaspi, 2017: Enhanced poleward propagation of storms under climate
7 change. *Nat. Geosci.*, **10**, 908–913, doi:10.1038/s41561-017-0001-8.
8 <http://www.nature.com/articles/s41561-017-0001-8> (Accessed March 16, 2018).
- 9 Tarfasa, S., B. B. Balana, T. Tefera, T. Woldeamanuel, A. Moges, M. Dinato, and H. Black, 2018:
10 Modeling Smallholder Farmers’ Preferences for Soil Management Measures: A Case Study From
11 South Ethiopia. *Ecol. Econ.*, **145**, 410–419, doi:10.1016/j.ecolecon.2017.11.027.
12 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S092180091631583X> (Accessed April 16, 2018).
- 13 Van Tassel, D. L., and Coauthors, 2017: Accelerating silphium domestication: An opportunity to
14 develop new crop ideotypes and breeding strategies informed by multiple disciplines. *Crop Sci.*,
15 **57**, 1274–1284, doi:10.2135/cropsci2016.10.0834.
- 16 Teng, J., and Coauthors, 2012: Estimating the Relative Uncertainties Sourced from GCMs and
17 Hydrological Models in Modeling Climate Change Impact on Runoff. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, **13**, 122–
18 139, doi:10.1175/JHM-D-11-058.1. [http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JHM-D-11-
19 058.1](http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JHM-D-11-058.1) (Accessed March 5, 2018).
- 20 The Royal Society, 2014: *Resilience to extreme weather*. The Royal Society Science Policy Centre,
21 London, UK, 124 pp. [https://royalsociety.org/~media/policy/projects/resilience-climate-
22 change/resilience-full-report.pdf](https://royalsociety.org/~media/policy/projects/resilience-climate-change/resilience-full-report.pdf) (Accessed May 17, 2018).
- 23 Thomas, R. J., 2008: 10th Anniversary Review: Addressing land degradation and climate change in
24 dryland agroecosystems through sustainable land management. *J. Environ. Monit.*, **10**, 595,
25 doi:10.1039/b801649f. <http://xlink.rsc.org/?DOI=b801649f> (Accessed May 27, 2018).
- 26 Thompson-Hall, M., E. R. Carr, and U. Pascual, 2016: Enhancing and expanding intersectional research
27 for climate change adaptation in agrarian settings. *Ambio*, **45**, 373–382, doi:10.1007/s13280-016-
28 0827-0. <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s13280-016-0827-0> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 29 Thompson, I., B. Mackey, S. McNulty, and A. Mosseler, 2009: Forest resilience, biodiversity, and
30 climate change. *A synthesis of the biodiversity/resilience/stability relationship in forest
31 ecosystems. Secretariat of the Convention on Biological Diversity, Montreal. Technical Series,*
32 Vol. 43 of, 67.
- 33 Thomson, L. J., S. Macfadyen, and A. A. Hoffmann, 2010: Predicting the effects of climate change on
34 natural enemies of agricultural pests. *Biol. Control*, **52**, 296–306,
35 doi:10.1016/J.BIOCONTROL.2009.01.022.
36 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1049964409000413> (Accessed May 14,
37 2018).
- 38 Tighe, M., C. Muñoz-Robles, N. Reid, B. Wilson, and S. V Briggs, 2012: Hydrological thresholds of
39 soil surface properties identified using conditional inference tree analysis. *Earth Surf. Process.
40 Landforms*, **37**, 620–632, doi:10.1002/esp.3191. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1002/esp.3191>.
- 41 Tilman, D., C. Balzer, J. Hill, and B. L. Befort, 2011: Global food demand and the sustainable
42 intensification of agriculture. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, **108**, 20260–20264,
43 doi:10.1073/pnas.1116437108. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/22106295> (Accessed
44 March 15, 2018).
- 45 Tomich, T. P., and Coauthors, 2010: Conceptual Frameworks for Ecosystem Assessment: Their
46 development, ownership, and use. *Human Well-Being A Manual for Assessment Practitioners*, N.
47 Ash et al., Eds., Island Press, Washington DC, USA, p. 285
48 <https://portals.iucn.org/library/efiles/documents/2010-029.pdf#page=90> (Accessed January 3,
49 2018).

- 1 Toulmin, C., 2009: Securing land and property rights in sub-Saharan Africa: The role of local
2 institutions. *Land use policy*, **26**, 10–19, doi:10.1016/J.LANDUSEPOL.2008.07.006.
3 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0264837708000811> (Accessed April 16,
4 2018).
- 5 —, and K. Brock, 2016: Desertification in the Sahel: Local Practice Meets Global Narrative.
6 Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg, 37–63 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-3-642-16014-1_2
7 (Accessed May 12, 2018).
- 8 Trenberth, K. E., 1999: Conceptual Framework for Changes of Extremes of the Hydrological Cycle
9 With Climate Change. *Weather and Climate Extremes*, Springer Netherlands, Dordrecht, 327–339
10 http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-94-015-9265-9_18 (Accessed November 14, 2017).
- 11 —, 2011: Changes in precipitation with climate change. *Clim. Res.*, **47**, 123–138,
12 doi:10.2307/24872346. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/24872346> (Accessed March 9, 2018).
- 13 Turner, W., 2014: Conservation. Sensing biodiversity. *Science*, **346**, 301–302,
14 doi:10.1126/science.1256014. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/25324372> (Accessed May
15 23, 2018).
- 16 Tzoulas, K., K. Korpela, S. Venn, V. Yli-Pelkonen, A. Kaźmierczak, J. Niemela, and P. James, 2007:
17 Promoting ecosystem and human health in urban areas using Green Infrastructure: A literature
18 review. *Landsc. Urban Plan.*, **81**, 167–178, doi:10.1016/J.LANDURBPLAN.2007.02.001.
19 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169204607000503> (Accessed May 17,
20 2018).
- 21 UNCCD/Science-Policy-Interface, 2016: Land in Balance The Scientific Conceptual Framework for
22 Land Degradation Neutrality The principles of LDN. *Sci. Br.*, **02**, 6.
- 23 UNCCD, 1994: United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification.
- 24 —, 2016a: *Report of the Conference of the Parties on its twelfth session, held in Ankara from 12 to*
25 *23 October 2015.* Bonn, Germany,
26 https://www2.unccd.int/sites/default/files/sessions/documents/ICCD_COP12_20_Add.1/20add1
27 [eng.pdf](#).
- 28 —, 2016b: *Land Degradation Neutrality Target Setting – A Technical Guide. Land degradation*
29 *neutrality target setting programme.* Bonn, Germany,
30 <https://www.unccd.int/sites/default/files/inline-files/LDN> TS Technical
31 [Guide_Draft_English.pdf](#).
- 32 —, 2017: *The Global Land Outlook*. 1st ed. United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification,
33 Bonn, Germany, 340 pp.
- 34 UNEP, 2007: *Sudan Post-Conflict Environmental Assessment*. United Nations Environment
35 Programme, Nairobi, Kenya, 358 pp. <http://www.unep.org> (Accessed May 15, 2018).
- 36 —, 2016: *Unlocking the Sustainable Potential of Land Resources: Evaluation Systems, Strategies*
37 *and Tools. A Report of the Working Group on Land and Soils of the International Resource Panel*.
38 Nairobi, Kenya,.
- 39 United Nations, 2015: *World Urbanization Prospects: The 2014 Revision*. Department of Economic
40 and Social Affairs of the UN, New York, USA, 517 pp.
41 <https://esa.un.org/unpd/wup/publications/files/wup2014-report.pdf> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 42 USDA, 2007: Precision Agriculture: NRCS Support for Emerging Technologies.
43 http://www.nrcs.usda.gov/Internet/FSE_DOCUMENTS/stelprdb1043474.pdf,.
- 44 Vaast, P., J.-M. Harmand, B. Rapidel, P. Jagoret, and O. Deheuvels, 2016: Coffee and Cocoa Production
45 in Agroforestry—A Climate-Smart Agriculture Model. *Climate Change and Agriculture*
46 *Worldwide*, Springer Netherlands, Dordrecht, 209–224 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/978-94->
47 [017-7462-8_16](#) (Accessed May 21, 2018).

- 1 Vanbergen, A. J., and the I. P. Initiative, 2013: Threats to an ecosystem service: pressures on
2 pollinators. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **11**, 251–259, doi:10.1890/120126.
3 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1890/120126> (Accessed May 14, 2018).
- 4 VandenBygaart, A. J., 2016: The myth that no-till can mitigate global climate change. *Agric. Ecosyst.*
5 *Environ.*, **216**, 98–99, doi:10.1016/J.AGEE.2015.09.013.
6 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0167880915300797> (Accessed May 8, 2018).
- 7 Vaughan, D. G., and Coauthors, 2013: Observations: Cryosphere. *Climate Change 2013: The Physical*
8 *Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the*
9 *Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, T.F. Stocker et al., Eds., Cambridge, UK and New
10 York, USA, p. 317-.
- 11 Vecchi, G. A., K. L. Swanson, B. J. Soden, J. J. Sirutis, G. A. Vecchi, S. T. Garner, and I. M. Held,
12 2008: Climate change. Whither hurricane activity? *Science*, **322**, 687–689,
13 doi:10.1126/science.1164396. <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/18974337> (Accessed May
14 24, 2018).
- 15 Verstraete, M. M., R. J. Scholes, and M. S. Smith, 2009: Climate and desertification: looking at an old
16 problem through new lenses. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **7**, 421–428, doi:10.1890/080119.
17 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1890/080119> (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 18 Vico, G., and N. A. Brunzell, 2018: Tradeoffs between water requirements and yield stability in annual
19 vs. perennial crops. *Adv. Water Resour.*, **112**, 189–202, doi:10.1016/j.advwatres.2017.12.014.
- 20 Vincent, K., and T. Cull, 2014: Using Indicators to Assess Climate Change Vulnerabilities: Are There
21 Lessons to Learn for Emerging Loss and Damage Debates? *Geogr. Compass*, **8**, 1–12,
22 doi:10.1111/gec3.12105. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gec3.12105> (Accessed January 9, 2018).
- 23 Virapongse, A., B. A. Endress, M. P. Gilmore, C. Horn, and C. Romulo, 2017: Ecology, livelihoods,
24 and management of the *Mauritia flexuosa* palm in South America. *Glob. Ecol. Conserv.*, **10**, 70–
25 92, doi:10.1016/j.gecco.2016.12.005.
- 26 Vohland, K., and B. Barry, 2009: A review of in situ rainwater harvesting (RWH) practices modifying
27 landscape functions in African drylands. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **131**, 119–127,
28 doi:10.1016/j.agee.2009.01.010.
- 29 Wagner, C. E. Van, 1978: Age-class distribution and the forest fire cycle. *Can. J. For. Res.*, **8**, 220–
30 227, doi:10.1139/x78-034. <http://www.nrcresearchpress.com/doi/10.1139/x78-034> (Accessed
31 May 26, 2018).
- 32 Wairiu, M., 2017: Land degradation and sustainable land management practices in Pacific Island
33 Countries. *Reg. Environ. Chang.*, **17**, 1053–1064, doi:10.1007/s10113-016-1041-0.
- 34 Wala, K., A. Y. Woegan, W. Borozi, M. Dourma, A. Atato, K. Batawila, and K. Akpagana, 2012:
35 Assessment of vegetation structure and human impacts in the protected area of Aledjo (Togo).
36 *Afr. J. Ecol.*, **50**, 355–366, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2028.2012.01334.x.
- 37 Waldron, A., D. Garrity, Y. Malhi, C. Girardin, D. C. Miller, and N. Seddon, 2017: Agroforestry Can
38 Enhance Food Security While Meeting Other Sustainable Development Goals. *Trop. Conserv.*
39 *Sci.*, **10**, 194008291772066, doi:10.1177/1940082917720667.
40 <http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/1940082917720667> (Accessed May 21, 2018).
- 41 Walker, B. H., S. R. Carpenter, J. Rockstrom, A.-S. Crépin, and G. D. Peterson, 2012: Drivers,
42 "Slow" Variables, "Fast" Variables, Shocks, and Resilience. *Ecol. Soc.*,
43 **17**, art30, doi:10.5751/ES-05063-170330. <http://www.ecologyandsociety.org/vol17/iss3/art30/>
44 (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 45 Wandelli, E. V., and P. M. Fearnside, 2015: Secondary vegetation in central Amazonia: Land-use
46 history effects on aboveground biomass. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **347**, 140–148,
47 doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2015.03.020.
- 48 Wang, J., Z. Xiong, and Y. Kuzyakov, 2016: Biochar stability in soil: meta-analysis of decomposition

- 1 and priming effects. *GCB Bioenergy*, **8**, 512–523, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12266.
2 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/gcbb.12266> (Accessed December 1, 2017).
- 3 Ward, D., 2005: Do we understand the causes of bush encroachment in African savannas? *African J.*
4 *Range Forage Sci.*, **22**, 101–105, doi:10.2989/10220110509485867.
5 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.2989/10220110509485867> (Accessed May 24, 2018).
- 6 Warren, A., 2002: Land degradation is contextual. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **13**, 449–459, doi:10.1002/ldr.532.
7 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/ldr.532> (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 8 Warren, A., and L. Olsson, 2003: Desertification: Loss of Credibility Despite The Evidence. *Ann. Arid*
9 *Zone*, **43**, 281–287.
10 [https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Lennart_Olsson3/publication/279706824_Desertification_](https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Lennart_Olsson3/publication/279706824_Desertification_Loss_of_credibility_despite_the_evidence/links/579f1d3508ae6a2882f5575a/Desertification-Loss-of-credibility-despite-the-evidence.pdf)
11 [Loss_of_credibility_despite_the_evidence/links/579f1d3508ae6a2882f5575a/Desertification-](https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Lennart_Olsson3/publication/279706824_Desertification_Loss_of_credibility_despite_the_evidence/links/579f1d3508ae6a2882f5575a/Desertification-Loss-of-credibility-despite-the-evidence.pdf)
12 [Loss-of-credibility-despite-the-evidence.pdf](https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Lennart_Olsson3/publication/279706824_Desertification_Loss_of_credibility_despite_the_evidence/links/579f1d3508ae6a2882f5575a/Desertification-Loss-of-credibility-despite-the-evidence.pdf) (Accessed April 28, 2018).
- 13 Watkins, A. B., 2005: The Australian drought of 2005. *Bull. Aust. Meteorol. Oceanogr. Soc.*, 18(4), 80-
14 87.
- 15 Watson, R. T., I. R. Noble, B. Bolin, N. H. Ravindranath, D. J. Verardo, and D. J. Dokken, 2000: *Land*
16 *use, land-use change, and forestry*. R.T. Watson, I.R. Noble, B. Bolin, N.H. Ravindranath, D.J.
17 Verardo, and D.J. Dokken, Eds. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, 370 pp.
18 [http://98.131.92.124/sites/default/files/2000 Watson IPCC.pdf](http://98.131.92.124/sites/default/files/2000%20Watson%20IPCC.pdf) (Accessed May 16, 2018).
- 19 Webb, N. P., N. A. Marshall, L. C. Stringer, M. S. Reed, A. Chappell, and J. E. Herrick, 2017: Land
20 degradation and climate change: building climate resilience in agriculture. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*,
21 **15**, 450–459, doi:10.1002/fee.1530. <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/fee.1530> (Accessed December
22 20, 2017).
- 23 Weinzierl, T., J. Wehberg, J. Böhner, and O. Conrad, 2016: Spatial Assessment of Land Degradation
24 Risk for the Okavango River Catchment, Southern Africa. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **27**, 281–294,
25 doi:10.1002/ldr.2426.
- 26 Weng, Z., and Coauthors, 2017: Biochar built soil carbon over a decade by stabilizing rhizodeposits.
27 *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 371–376,
28 doi:10.1038/nclimate3276 [http://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v7/n5/abs/nclimate3276.html](http://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v7/n5/abs/nclimate3276.html#supplementary-information)
29 [#supplementary-information](http://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v7/n5/abs/nclimate3276.html#supplementary-information). <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate3276>.
- 30 Weng, Z. (Han), L. Van Zwieten, B. P. Singh, E. Tavakkoli, S. Kimber, S. Morris, L. M. Macdonald,
31 and A. Cowie, 2018: The accumulation of rhizodeposits in organo-mineral fractions promoted
32 biochar-induced negative priming of native soil organic carbon in Ferralsol. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*,
33 **118**, 91–96, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2017.12.008.
- 34 Weng, Z. H., L. Van Zwieten, B. P. Singh, S. Kimber, S. Morris, A. Cowie, and L. M. Macdonald,
35 2015: Plant-biochar interactions drive the negative priming of soil organic carbon in an annual
36 ryegrass field system. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **90**, 111–121, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2015.08.005.
- 37 Wentworth, J., 2017: *Urban Green Infrastructure and Ecosystem Services*. London, UK, 24 pp.
38 <https://researchbriefings.parliament.uk/ResearchBriefing/Summary/POST-PB-0026>.
- 39 van der Werf, G. R., and Coauthors, 2017: Global fire emissions estimates during 1997–2016. *Earth*
40 *Syst. Sci. Data*, **9**, 697–720, doi:10.5194/essd-9-697-2017.
- 41 Werner, F., R. Taverna, P. Hofer, E. Thürig, and E. Kaufmann, 2010: National and global greenhouse
42 gas dynamics of different forest management and wood use scenarios: a model-based assessment.
43 *Environ. Sci. Policy*, **13**, 72–85, doi:10.1016/J.ENVSCI.2009.10.004.
44 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1462901109001622> (Accessed May 26,
45 2018).
- 46 Wessels, K. ., S. . Prince, P. . Frost, and D. van Zyl, 2004: Assessing the effects of human-induced land
47 degradation in the former homelands of northern South Africa with a 1 km AVHRR NDVI time-
48 series. *Remote Sens. Environ.*, **91**, 47–67, doi:10.1016/J.RSE.2004.02.005.

- 1 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0034425704000653> (Accessed May 25,
2 2018).
- 3 Wessels, K. J., S. D. Prince, J. Malherbe, J. Small, P. E. Frost, and D. VanZyl, 2007: Can human-
4 induced land degradation be distinguished from the effects of rainfall variability? A case study in
5 South Africa. *J. Arid Environ.*, **68**, 271–297, doi:10.1016/j.jaridenv.2006.05.015.
6 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S014019630600190X> (Accessed October 19,
7 2017).
- 8 Whish-Wilson, P., 2002: The Aral Sea environmental health crisis. *J. Rural Remote Environ. Heal.*, **1**,
9 29–34. <http://jrtph.jcu.edu.au/vol/v01whish.pdf> (Accessed January 9, 2018).
- 10 White, J. W., G. Hoogenboom, B. A. Kimball, and G. W. Wall, 2011: Methodologies for simulating
11 impacts of climate change on crop production. *F. Crop. Res.*, **124**, 357–368,
12 doi:10.1016/J.FCR.2011.07.001.
13 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0378429011002395> (Accessed May 31,
14 2018).
- 15 Wicke, B., E. Smeets, V. Dornburg, B. Vashev, T. Gaiser, W. Turkenburg, and A. Faaij, 2011: The
16 global technical and economic potential of bioenergy from salt-affected soils. *Energy Environ.*
17 *Sci.*, **4**, 2669, doi:10.1039/c1ee01029h.
- 18 Van Wilgen, B. W., N. Govender, H. C. Biggs, D. Ntsala, and X. N. Funda, 2004: Response of Savanna
19 Fire Regimes to Changing Fire-Management Policies in a Large African National Park. *Conserv.*
20 *Biol.*, **18**, 1533–1540, doi:10.1111/j.1523-1739.2004.00362.x.
21 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1523-1739.2004.00362.x> (Accessed May 8, 2018).
- 22 WOCAT, WOCAT (World overview of conservation approaches and technologies). *Glossary*,.
- 23 Wong, P. P., I. J. Losada, J. P. Gattuso, J. Hinkel, A. Khattabi, K. L. McInnes, Y. Saito, and A.
24 Sallenger, 2014: Coastal systems and low-lying areas. *Climate Change 2014: Impacts,*
25 *Adaptation, and Vulnerability*, C.B. Field et al., Eds., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge
26 and New York, 361–409.
- 27 Woolf, D., J. E. Amonette, F. A. Street-Perrott, J. Lehmann, and S. Joseph, 2010: Sustainable biochar
28 to mitigate global climate change. *Nat. Commun.*, **1**, 56.
- 29 World Bank, 2016: *The Role of Green Infrastructure Solutions in Urban Flood Risk Management*.
30 Washington DC, USA, 18 pp.
31 [http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/841391474028584058/text/108291-WP-P156654-](http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/841391474028584058/text/108291-WP-P156654-PUBLIC-ABSTRACT-SENT-WBUFCOPKnowledgeNoteGreenInfrastructureSolutions.txt)
32 [PUBLIC-ABSTRACT-SENT-WBUFCOPKnowledgeNoteGreenInfrastructureSolutions.txt](http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/841391474028584058/text/108291-WP-P156654-PUBLIC-ABSTRACT-SENT-WBUFCOPKnowledgeNoteGreenInfrastructureSolutions.txt).
- 33 Wu, H., and Coauthors, 2017: The interactions of composting and biochar and their implications for
34 soil amendment and pollution remediation: a review. *Crit. Rev. Biotechnol.*, **37**, 754–764,
35 doi:10.1080/07388551.2016.1232696. <https://doi.org/10.1080/07388551.2016.1232696>.
- 36 Wu, J., J. Xiong, C. Hu, Y. Shi, K. Wang, and D. Zhang, 2015: Temperature sensitivity of soil bacterial
37 community along contrasting warming gradient. *Appl. Soil Ecol.*, **94**, 40–48,
38 doi:10.1016/J.APSOIL.2015.04.018.
39 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0929139315300044> (Accessed May 2, 2018).
- 40 Wu, Z., P. Dijkstra, G. W. Koch, J. Peñuelas, and B. A. Hungate, 2011: Responses of terrestrial
41 ecosystems to temperature and precipitation change: a meta-analysis of experimental
42 manipulation. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **17**, 927–942, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02302.x.
43 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02302.x> (Accessed May 23, 2018).
- 44 Xinying, Z., L. Xiaoqiang, J. Dodson, Z. Keliang, P. Atahan, S. Nan, and Y. Qing, 2012: Land
45 degradation during the Bronze Age in Hexi Corridor (Gansu, China). *Quat. Int.*, **254**, 42–48,
46 doi:10.1016/J.QUAINT.2011.06.046.
47 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1040618211003740> (Accessed May 24,
48 2018).

- 1 Xu, Z., C. E. Smyth, T. C. Lemprière, G. J. Rampley, and W. A. Kurz, 2018: Climate change mitigation
2 strategies in the forest sector: biophysical impacts and economic implications in British Columbia,
3 Canada. *Mitig. Adapt. Strateg. Glob. Chang.*, **23**, 257–290, doi:10.1007/s11027-016-9735-7.
4 <http://link.springer.com/10.1007/s11027-016-9735-7> (Accessed May 26, 2018).
- 5 Yang, M., F. E. Nelson, N. I. Shiklomanov, D. Guo, and G. Wan, 2010: Permafrost degradation and its
6 environmental effects on the Tibetan Plateau: A review of recent research. *Earth-Science Rev.*,
7 **103**, 31–44, doi:10.1016/J.EARSCIREV.2010.07.002.
8 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0012825210000826> (Accessed May 23,
9 2018).
- 10 Yates, M. L., G. Le Cozannet, M. Garcin, E. Salaï, and P. Walker, 2013: Multidecadal Atoll Shoreline
11 Change on Manihi and Manuae, French Polynesia. *J. Coast. Res.*, **289**, 870–882,
12 doi:10.2112/JCOASTRES-D-12-00129.1.
13 <http://www.bioone.org/doi/abs/10.2112/JCOASTRES-D-12-00129.1> (Accessed May 31, 2018).
- 14 Yengoh, G. T., D. Dent, L. Olsson, A. Tengberg, and C. J. Tucker, 2015: *Use of the normalized*
15 *difference vegetation index (NDVI) to assess land degradation at multiple scales : current status,*
16 *future trends, and practical considerations*. Springer, Heidelberg, New York, Dordrecht, London,
17 110 pp.
- 18 Yigini, Y., and P. Panagos, 2016: Assessment of soil organic carbon stocks under future climate and
19 land cover changes in Europe. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **557–558**, 838–850,
20 doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.03.085.
- 21 Young, E., D. Muir, A. Dawson, and S. Dawson, 2014: Community driven coastal management: An
22 example of the implementation of a coastal defence bund on South Uist, Scottish Outer Hebrides.
23 *Ocean Coast. Manag.*, **94**, 30–37, doi:10.1016/j.ocecoaman.2014.01.001.
- 24 Yu, Z., J. Loisel, D. P. Brosseau, D. W. Beilman, and S. J. Hunt, 2010: Global peatland dynamics since
25 the Last Glacial Maximum. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **37**, 1–5, doi:10.1029/2010GL043584.
- 26 Yu, Z. C., 2012: Northern peatland carbon stocks and dynamics: A review. *Biogeosciences*, **9**, 4071–
27 4085, doi:10.5194/bg-9-4071-2012.
- 28 Zabel, F., B. Putzenlechner, and W. Mauser, 2014: Global Agricultural Land Resources – A High
29 Resolution Suitability Evaluation and Its Perspectives until 2100 under Climate Change
30 Conditions. *PLoS One*, **9**, e107522, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0107522.
31 <http://dx.plos.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0107522> (Accessed May 22, 2018).
- 32 Zedler, J. B., 2000: Progress in wetland restoration ecology. *Trends Ecol. Evol.*, **15**, 402–407,
33 doi:10.1016/S0169-5347(00)01959-5.
34 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169534700019595> (Accessed May 24,
35 2018).
- 36 Zemp, D. C., C.-F. Schleussner, H. M. J. Barbosa, and A. Rammig, 2017: Deforestation effects on
37 Amazon forest resilience. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 6182–6190, doi:10.1002/2017GL072955.
38 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2017GL072955> (Accessed October 20, 2017).
- 39 Zhang, L., and Coauthors, 2017a: Quantifying the impacts of agricultural management and climate
40 change on soil organic carbon changes in the uplands of Eastern China. *Soil Tillage Res.*, **174**, 81–
41 91, doi:10.1016/J.STILL.2017.06.005.
42 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0167198717301241> (Accessed May 27,
43 2018).
- 44 —, and Coauthors, 2017b: Soil & Tillage Research Quantifying the impacts of agricultural
45 management and climate change on soil organic carbon changes in the uplands of Eastern China.
46 *Soil Tillage Res.*, **174**, 81–91, doi:10.1016/j.still.2017.06.005.
- 47 Zhang, X. C., and M. A. Nearing, 2005: Impact of climate change on soil erosion, runoff, and wheat
48 productivity in central Oklahoma. *CATENA*, **61**, 185–195, doi:10.1016/J.CATENA.2005.03.009.
49 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0341816205000494> (Accessed May 23,

- 1 2018).
- 2 Zimmerer, K. S., 1993: Soil Erosion and Social (Dis)Courses in Cochabamba, Bolivia: Perceiving the
3 Nature of Environmental Degradation. *Econ. Geogr.*, **69**, 312, doi:10.2307/143453.
4 <https://www.jstor.org/stable/143453?origin=crossref> (Accessed April 28, 2018).
- 5 Zölch, T., J. Maderspacher, C. Wamsler, and S. Pauleit, 2016: Using green infrastructure for urban
6 climate-proofing: An evaluation of heat mitigation measures at the micro-scale. *Urban For. Urban*
7 *Green.*, **20**, 305–316, doi:10.1016/J.UFUG.2016.09.011.
8 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1618866716301686> (Accessed May 17,
9 2018).